

He has explored the Bible as much as any other writer before him, and made the suggestion that modern life has a basis in the scriptures to a far greater depth than has ever been thought.

Many other writers and authors have made the same basic discoveries but have not taken the theme to its final conclusion.

Prehistorical mythology and modern legend presented a back-cloth for discussing UFO phenomena.

John D. Middleton decided to reveal some of the true implications of these phenomena — whether they be extraterrestrial — or terrestrial! His thoughts and assumptions are delirious with modern contempt of being kept in the dark.

Within fifteen chapters, life is discussed in a way few authors have chanced to make public knowledge and with this in mind there is a certain excitement being held for the reader.

As he so rightfully suggests, "If it has been a volume of speculation then the reader has read a good story; if it is a volume of facts, then someone has a lot of explaining to do". He reached that "Time To Be Told".

- Will You?

by John D. Middleton

This writer has presented one of the most provoking and sensational books to be published in this decade.

WARRINGTON ENGLAND

**TIME TO BE TOLD**

by

**John D. Middleton**

First published 1978: Copyright J. D. Middleton Printed and published by Collins & Darwell Ltd.

ASPIRATIONS:

... the seeking of the soul for what is better!

From within and from without — we came We inhabited Earth - all the same  
The poor — were they that knew fame  
The wealthy — were they that grew lame  
We are the ones with a name  
But with 'God' was this — his game?

JDM/9.75

## DEDICATION

John D. Middleton has called this book a volume.

He has insisted on this for the reason that it contains a series of chapters which although schematic are in total, compendious to the degree that each can be formulated into much larger books; but which is neither necessary nor sought after in this instance.

He has attempted to avoid scientific jargon and philanthropic discourse in an endeavour to give you the reader an easy-to-read version of what he feels is of the utmost importance to all men of all creeds.

He has found that now is the 'TIME TO BE TOLD\*.

#### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS:

I should like to thank in all sincerity those people who unfortunately tolerated my obsession with these matters for the past few years and to those who persistently ridiculed this subject may they eventually be enlightened by a far greater source than myself.

This volume has been presented, not as an authoritative work, but as a coalescent theme to the layman and others who are grasping at this subject in the light of current discoveries and technological achievement.

All quoted material and relevant sources will be found indicated in parenthesis throughout the text and acknowledged in the bibliography.

I extend sincere apologies on behalf of any omissions which may occur unintentionally.



FORWARD:

I was born in 1945 — I may die tomorrow!

What of these years?

World War II had almost ended - a new Peace on Earth was just about due. It was not to be — Korea, Suez, Viet-Nam, the Middle- East; all became embroiled in senseless mischiefs.

To live and die, to hope and fear, the incongruences of life itself imparting the beliefs of archetypal leaders, ever sworn to emulate the powers of dictatorship.

This was the life!

How sad to reflect some thirty years later that life hasn't really changed at all — and neither have we.

I must admit: I was not a willing, or even keen, student of religion as my school records bear witness. Yet for this non- belief I rationalised life as to be somewhere between survival and indoctrination, not withstanding premature death.

We are christened in a church; we are married (usually) in a church; we are mourned for in a church. What does all this signify? A way of life, the accepted principal, an ensurance of our 'place' in heaven, or a permanent indoctrination? Perplexity indeed.

I follow the paths of others before me and achieve great satisfaction in being what I term a humanist — far greater, be-it-said, than any orthodox or non-orthodox religion!

Perhaps in time a new epoch will evolve. It will be our negligence that conceives this era; and you and I will not be spared. This is the way of our world — that benign oasis where one is controlled throughout — and whoever thought of robots?

This will be 'not so much a book', 'more a volume of absurdities'; — we have yet to learn — and I, for one, am sure it is our 'TIME TO BE TOLD'.

J. D. Middleton, July  
1977.

## CONTENTS

	Introduction
Chapter	
	1 Our Religions
	2 The Bible
	3 The Bible and Extraterrestrial Intervention
	4 The Bible and Jesus
	5 The Paternal Mythology of Race and Man
	6 The Earth — a Celestial Habitat
	7 The Moon — a Celestial Oasis?
	8 The UFO Enigma - Our Inheritance?
	9 UFOs — Transgressions and the Constant!
	10 UFOs — Interplanetary 'Shuttles' and Sub-oceanic 'Machines'? •
	11 UFOs — The Co-ordination of the Collective Hallucination — or — the Greatest Fact of Life!
	12 Questionable Thoughts on The Unexplained
	13 Frightful Fact or Fantastic Fiction
	14 On the Outside Looking In — 'Alternative Three'
	15 The Modern Terrestrial UFO.
	Bibliography



## INTRODUCTION:

There have always been those people on Earth who have had an answer to most questions, but as yet, no one person or group of people have met with qualified success in their answers to life itself.

On many occasions, both writers and authors have asserted their specialised knowledge, but the loopholes have been so great that they themselves were never able to assure themselves that their beliefs or thoughts were correct, or even anywhere near the truth.

Within this volume I hope to piece together certain facets of those hitherto mysteries, which have remained in our world for all time. I am no specialist, nor do I boast of any qualification to give any form of credence to this volume, and strangely enough, I have no specific reason for the compilation and subsequent publication of this volume, with the exception perhaps, that it is for the same reason that you the reader have purchased this volume.

Without a doubt, I will be one of those people despised by most authors who, to be quite positive, produce nothing but drivel extracted from the more obscure volumes that fail to reach our bookshelves.

To solve all the questions of our time, it is essential to discard all accepted theories of life and evolution, and, in so doing, prepare to re-inherit a totally new concept of what we are all about.

One may claim that these subjects, discussed herein, are of too broad a scope to be dealt with in this short volume, and I couldn't agree more. However, time and space being limited, I have endeavoured to give the reader, many facts, many incidences and many personal thoughts that may perhaps be understood and reasoned. It is my final wish that we are soon to be advised of the date and the time of 'Thy Kingdom Come'.

We in the western world nearly all claim to be Christians, encompassed by our personal attachment to Anglicanism, Catholicism; or to Judaism; or to one of the religious groups or sects which have literally sprung into existence in more recent times. Our homeland, planet Earth, must now have several thousand 'pseudo' — religions attached to its many ethnic groups. The power and strength of Catholicism is said to be no greater in reality than that of Hinduism or Buddhism in the Asian continent, and these have more of a physical past to associate with.

The anxiety of religion in the western world, as we know it, has reached its peak in more ways than one, and it can be quite categorically stated that it is fast losing its popularity and hold on all of us in one way or another.

Today, religious fanatics cannot even hold their own peace, let alone the peace of their fellowmen; and those that 'fall by the wayside' far outnumber those that 'keep the faith' in their hearts if not in their minds. Today's passiveness in people is sufficient to demonstrate the diminishing strength of character in all the peoples of this Earth. The resulting uneasiness is going to be the final chapter to a life of hope yet despair in all the countries of the Earth where political instability is the new dogma.

Having expended some four months spare time in 'reading' the Bible, I was convinced that, having read 'Chariots of the Gods?' by Erich von Daniken, in 1969 — some months previous; he had put together some very sound theories. Religious ambiguity had crossed my mind as a child, and I was rather tempted to pursue the subject to my own satisfaction.

This volume expresses those answers which defy logic, yet unproven as they are, they are no more remote than the nonsense which has been served up for centuries.

Will fidelity succeed?

## CHAPTER 1 OUR RELIGIONS

Christianity arose nearly 2000 years ago as a breakaway sect from Palestinian Judaism. It accepted the Jewish Scriptures as its own but with the belief that the Messiah had already appeared on Earth in the person of Jesus of Nazareth. The followers of Christianity suffered harassment in the early days but their strength grew through the centuries. As the new faith spread throughout eastern Europe, the Emperor of the time, Constantine the Great, summoned a Council of Church Fathers at Nicaea in 325 AD. This was to be the first Oecumenical Council. Its success enabled the spreading of the doctrines without much hindrance and further Councils sat in 381 AD at Constantinople, in 431 AD at Ephesus, and in 451 AD at Chalcedon. During these times it was not unusual for the Church Fathers to call special meetings to discuss and distribute new translations of the 'word of God' and such a meeting took place at Carthage, North Africa, in 397 AD. Brought together by Saint Augustine it was decided which books were actually the 'word of God'. The Catholic Church was convinced that the Council, acting under divine guidance, did make the correct appraisals, and these are more or less upheld to this day.

One can assume then, that Christianity is the religion of those who believe in the Messiah, or Christ, as a unique revelation of God.

During the 11th century AD a break in the orthodoxy of the Church took place resulting in the Catholic Church being established in Rome in 1054 AD. The eastern or orthodox church remained in Constantinople.

Ever since these times religion has been controlled and governed in such a way as to be assumed to be the true way or path to follow but in more recent times the great decline or disillusionment has begun.

One must always remember that religions were introduced, if not invented, by free-thinkers or early philosophers, who created those self-same religions to enhance their own social standing or political pride and the same is evident today. It is and has been an established fact that many religions are protected by the politicians who achieve esteem through their heretical fantasies associated with the most benign religious apathy. And

this has been the case throughout recorded history. In all honesty, all western and modern religions are complete and utter nonsense and make no true representations of the facts that are laid out in ancient scriptures and in the Bible in particular. We are told so often — from the time we are infants in school, well into adult life — that if we continue to attend religious services, we must follow the instructions of the 'good book' if we are to have a full and righteous life. Perhaps if our instructors followed these same carefully planned instructions our awareness would be so much the greater. It is very probable that the whole structure of religion has been created from the whims of autocratic personalities throughout time, and that from the beginning, someone, somewhere, has been eager to take advantage of the naivety of the people to strengthen their cause and their image. I would state further that my belief is that the message erroneously conveyed by religion originated in more ancient, pre-historical times at such locations as Tibet and within the South American continent, and substantiation of this is being revealed at this time on an almost daily basis.

The power of religion is still strongly united with politics and for this very reason is still the guiding light — but for how many of us? To look at it another way, why are the matters presented in this volume, which look at both religious and extraterrestrial enlightenment, subjected to continual censorship by most, if not all the governments of the world, whereby we are all denied the facts of life — of the life that really affects us? If you have read so far it has been a triumph, but there is a lot more to come; and please remember, one does not judge a book by its cover!

In all events, censorship has been the keyword in suppression at all times throughout noted history (and for our benefit we are told), and strengthens my ever increasing desires to uncover the real truths that are denied us. Let us look at this a little closer. In the first place it is not too difficult to ascertain some of the facts.

Most of the ancient literature that could have been passed down to us has been destroyed. Many ancient libraries were destroyed by fire or pillage. There are still extensive remains in S. W. Iran at the site of what once was the capital of the Persian Empire — Persepolis — conquered by Alexander the Great; but why should the books have to be destroyed? The Roman destruction of Phoenician and Carthaginian books in the library of Carthage in circa 146 BC. The Library of Alexandria survived

several Roman destructions led by Julius Caesar, but it was later ravaged by Omar, the Caliph of Islam, when its millions of volumes were used to heat the city's baths in 641 AD. Even China could not be excused. In 240 AD (some sources say 218 BC) the Emperor, Che-hoang, ordered the destruction of all books dealing with history, astronomy and philosophy. And so it goes on!

Censorship today is less evident to the general population, but when researching a subject such as this volume covers, you hear of such things as, in Great Britain, a 'D'—notice, which although rarely served, adds up to an unseen, unpublicised law, instigated to protect crown and country from adverse comment of many natures on many subjects; but which are kept in low profile so as not to attract too much attention in the first place. Quite logical? In the United States of America however, it is different, and in some ways, more confusing, or even sinister, if that is the correct term to use. From a political viewpoint, information on many subjects is available on a 'Need To Know' or 'For Eyes Only' basis, and the degree of harassment can be quite tormenting. The armed forces of the U.S.A., although resenting the nonsense of it all, have to 'toe the line' and in many instances personnel have tried to quit their jobs to retrieve their basic freedom of thought and expression. Only a few have survived the aftermath, having been purged and threatened by fellow-officers on strict orders from the various government agencies under the control of some oblique Senate Committee which gives the whole affair a cloak of decency.

However, I should not like the reader to misjudge me. I am totally in support of any and all censorship and deliberations when it comes to national security and military hotch-potch. But, and the all important point is, why do scraps of knowledge of our past, historical and otherwise, have to be suppressed? In the self-same instance, as will be dealt with later in this volume, does censorship and suppression of information have to virtually eliminate any furtherance with the subject of UFOs and the possibility of an extraterrestrial inhabitation of our Earth? Will I be able to reveal what I should like to? I await the paymaster!

Before closing this chapter I should like to return to religion briefly. We are generally held to believe in God, but on close scrutiny of the scriptures there is some doubt in this. The Bible as well as all the other documented volumes speak of there being many Gods, and this does not hold with the accepted

predomination of God as taught in scripture. The theologians make their case but it has always held little water.

The strength of belief and of God-power was more prevalent with the ancient Greeks as well as with the inhabitants of India, Tibet and China. Whatever one associates with the tragedy of mythology it must also be remembered that mythology provided the foundations of history, and, as we today are quite easy to accept it as pure 'myth', it is in fact mythology that formulates in truth whereas in the hands of the politicians, history has been adapted to suit one's origins. The misgivings of the politicians are with us to this day.

THE BIBLE  
CHAPTER 5

The Bible as we know it is a collection of narratives translated from Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek in recent times, and which in turn was translated from the ancient papyrus scrolls and steles. It renders a basic message that within its texts are to be found the ideals of life, both natural and 'supernatural', and to this day has provided a great talking point amongst theologians who are still not assured of its accuracy.

There are said to be in excess of 50,000 differences in the various biblical manuscripts and this figure is probably greatly exceeded when viewed in the light of my own basic deliberations.

It was not until the 9th century AD that a complete Hebrew text was made. The first completed English version, the Coverdale Translation, appeared in 1535, and the Authorised Version dates from 1611 in the reign of James I, when George Abbot (1562—1633), Archbishop of Canterbury, was one of the translators. The currently read Revised Version dates from 1885. In more recent decades several new versions and translations have abounded in English speaking countries.

The Bible is presented in two sections, the Old Testament and the New Testament.

The Old Testament, said to be prehistoric, comprises thirty-nine books and is divided into three parts; the Law, the Prophets, and miscellaneous writings. It was written in Hebrew except for parts of Ezra and Daniel, which were in Aramaic.

Author R. L. Dione, in 'Is God Supernatural?' (16) states that "some experts claim that the Old Testament is a hodgepodge of myths borrowed largely from the folk-lore of the ancient Assyro-Babylonian empires". That "the Pentateuch, the first five books of the Bible were not written by Moses but rather by several individuals". This assumption alone places grave doubts on the origination of the teachings of the Bible as a whole.

Now unfortunately, the question of censorship arises yet again. This time in respect of those books excluded from the Bible but known as the Apocrypha (Greek: Hidden scriptures). Comprising fifteen books, or parts of books, it was included in the Septuagint (Greek) and Vulgate (Latin) versions of the Old Testament, but excluded from the sacred canon at the Reform

ation by the Protestants on the grounds that they were not originally written ■ in Hebrew nor regarded as genuine by the Jews. Strangely enough, the Church of England, in its '39 Articles', dating back to 1571, suggests that the Apocrypha be read as an example of life and instruction in manners. What a pity it should go amiss!

Even more intriguing is the fact that within the Apocrypha there is mention of 'lights from heaven' containing angels, yet we are expected to disbelieve any ideas of extraterrestrials or aliens encroaching our lands. Is this just another taste of the rigorous censorship that took place or should we spare a thought in another direction?

Buddha, Krishna, Mohammed and Zoroaster were also said to have ascended to heaven in a 'flying light' when their teachings on Earth were completed; as in fact were many other characters reaching back into mythology! Not quite the nonsense we have been led to believe?

And what of the New Testament? The reader can be assured that the very same censorship was much in evidence here but it would take another complete volume to discuss this matter in full.

From the doubts and suspicions afforded by the censors we now move into the region of identification of faith. The basic symbol of Christianity is and always has been, the Cross, of which there are hundreds of different types in common use having variations of design and symbolism. By design it was originally a symbol of fertility representing the union of male and female. However, the Latin Cross, normally associated with Christianity, and also known as the Ankh or Crux Ansata in Egypt, was cherished as a religious symbol of goodness long before Christianity came into existence by the Dieri tribe in Central Australia. (Hints of Lemuria!).

In occult circles the Cross is one of the most powerful weapons against evil, and even the reflection of a cross has the desired effects.

The Swastika, usually associated with Hitler and the Third Reich, was " a very ancient symbol of goodness representing the cyclic movement of the seasons. If shown in a clockwise motion it symbolises life and fertility, while in an anti-clockwise motion it denotes death and decay". (68) Hitler was known to have been interested in the occult and it is apparent that he had hoped to achieve power and influence from the swastika. It is still said to be in use in remote parts of the world to this day.



The one outstanding character of the Bible worthy of mention is the Devil, known also as Satan and Lucifer. Reportedly "the arch enemy of God, the personification of evil and the tempter of man", (68) he has been revered in occult circles for centuries, and one cannot help wondering whether, as a physical being, he was totally opposed to righteousness, or whether his ideals were not in keeping with tradition. I prefer to believe that the work of the censor has been evident here also. The name Lucifer comes from the Latin, meaning light bringer, light bearer, or light maker — being derived from Lux-Fare; and it is most odd that in Catholicism he has been introduced as a bringer of light.

## CHAPTER 8 THE BIBLE AND EXTRATERRESTRIAL INTERVENTION

Whilst compiling my notes I had cause to reflect the views of many authors and it was with a sadness that I came across one particular volume which could not give credence to anything other than was written in the Bible. Furthermore, its co-authors were so immersed personally in Christianity and 'do-gooding', that it is beyond comprehension that they can formulate a thesis which even dares to mention UFOs or other suchlike extraterrestrial interventions.

A man of God is as bad as a man of science when it comes to taking this subject to task, the enormity itself requiring a totally non-existent relationship with either subject aforementioned.

This chapter is going to extort the kind of information you the reader would not particularly wish to know, but which is of great relevance to the subject in hand; and in no way do I wish to be offensive either in this or the ensuing chapters; only to present a gleaning of the possibilities. It has been necessary in certain instances to elaborate on particular points and also, the chronology is that of the Bible itself with the relevant verses indicated.

GENESIS, the first book of the Pentateuch, was compiled in the 5th century BC and contains narrative from the Creation, Garden of Eden and the Flood; and is said to be derived from Babylonian mythology.

The Creation as indicated in the Bible was merely a re-birth of life and habitation on this planet Earth and should never be taken to mean the original settlement of the Earth. It can be assumed that there was a great geological cataclysm in the Universe whereby the collision with a gigantic meteorite or asteroid wiped all civilization clean off the face of the Earth. The arrival of extraterrestrials in close proximity to the Earth was the first sign that life anew may be created and the challenge was well within the scope of our super-technological visitors. It would have been quite in order for them to have arrived in UFOs and the memory is preserved to this day in many ancient manuscripts in many ancient languages, some of which have survived, and to this day some have not been *successfully* translated.

Our visitors made a close inspection of the Earth, 1:2, and found that all primary life had been destroyed. To establish a scientific conclusion, unmanned probes were put to task in examining the face of the Earth, and, upon finding water, suspected some form of primary life still to be in existence. When you think of dinosaurs, all is not lost; they in fact could have survived in small numbers and to some extent, their size could have been, without doubt, due to the radiations affecting their genes. The decision making for our visitors was probably made the more easy for their own base planet in our solar system may have been devastated in the universal cataclysm, and they may not have had the time or the means to return to their own Galaxy. The echoes of science fiction are much in evidence but alas we continue to progress with the new creation of life on Earth which was effected over several thousand years. Our present day Moon could well have been the Base Camp for operations, and it is still kept a well-guarded secret, what lies on the farside of the Moon; but more of this will be discussed later.

The 'six days' of the Genesis account, 1, are used only in connection with the Earth. The Bible does not state the length of a day and although this can be confusing we should not take it to mean twenty-four hours. There is reason to believe, on the assumption of the length of the seventh day, that each creative day was in the region of 7000 Earth Years in length! Another aspect of the Creation in Genesis is that it seems to be "a primitive version of the profound teachings of the Days and Nights of Brahm", as discussed by author, W. Raymond Drake, in his 'Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East' (17).

When all was ready for the first 'settlers' to arrive on Earth it is quite possible that they arrived by a method of transportation as yet undiscovered (?) by man today. I ascribe this method to 'Laser Traction' which at that time must have damaged certain brain tissue and hormone structure in those involved; it being later planned to arrive in UFOs. To bring sufficient peoples to populate the Earth at one time must have instigated the use of hibernation techniques and incubation to protect the body cells from the stress and distortion experienced in space travel. I must admit that these suggestions are purely my own but on the basis of what we already know today from technological achievements in our own time, they are not as preposterous as they at first seem.

In 2:5 we are informed of the lack of rainfall which God promptly dealt with. Was the method employed to induce rainfall

due to cloud 'seeding' and undertaken with the technological genius of God's associates? Most probably.

Chapter 2:7 confirms the awakening from hibernation or suspended animation (?) of the new settlers en route to their new environment.

Chapter 2:8 sets out the landing site for these settlers and on these occasions they may well have been on what is now known to be one of the submerged continents, often referred to as Lemuria, situated in the south-eastern Pacific Ocean. I do not propose to enter into any arguments on location, except to say that I believe there were several, if not many, landing sites throughout the southern hemisphere as in Babylonian, Hebrew and Egyptian texts, the Garden of Eden site was referred to as being in the 'underworld' — the southern hemisphere — down under!; or even a submerged continent.

As we approach Adam and Eve and their come-uppance I should like to make particular mention of the 'Tree of Life', which I strongly believe had no connections with the vegetation of the locality, and I therefore postulate that it was in fact a cylindrical spacecraft standing just like a present-day space rocket, in the midst of a thicket of natural trees and shrubs. The 'Tree of Knowledge' also, would have been a similar vehicle with antennae sprouting from it just like the branches of a tree. Upon reflection it seems quite probable that this section of the Bible was cut in shreds by the very earliest censor.

And so to Adam and Eve, fig leaves and all! I rather doubt the extremism used to insure their heritage in regards to our ancestry. It could never be that the three predominant racial types, Negroid, Mongoloid and Caucasian, could ever have descended from just two people of undetermined racial origin.

At this juncture I decided not to reasearch further, far better to ponder in awe at the magnificent work of the censor, yet again. Perhaps the omissions were not as carefully calculated as should have been the case, for in 2:21 there is positive indication of surgical operations to reduce stature, increase fertility, create test-tube foeti, and complement artificial insemination. Magical — yet fact!

Genesis 3:3 returns to the Tree of Life and gives every indication at this juncture that it housed a radioactive power plant, in common with UFOs of today. Not to be touched 'lest ye die' indicates quite clearly the danger of radiation burns. The light rays or heat rays would be found to penetrate the body resulting in dizziness and sickliness. The reaction would be to find

a protecting apron or spacesuit. Had the censor been at work here also? The biblical view is too negative in expression and meaning. In 3:19 Adam is told that it is inevitable that he will return to dust — it is a fact that radiation burns can eventually result in incineration without prompt medical attention.

As has been proposed by many authors, it was known to chronologers that Earth-man was a similar being to God-man and in reality those similarities are logical, as we are most obviously their direct descendants.

Chapter 5:1—2 further states that both sexes originally existed; and their name Adam, could be derived from Atlantean- man. A mere thought or perhaps a truth!

Following the genealogy, 5:22 states that Enoch walked with God. Man in his image!

Now unfortunately, very little is said of Enoch in the Bible yet it is known that an apocryphal book, the Book of Enoch, was in existence and not considered to be part of the Old Testament.

In this Book, Enoch narrates: 'I received a visit from two men of very great height, such as I have never seen on Earth. And their faces shone like the sun, and their eyes were like two burning lamps. And fire shot forth from their lips ..... They called me by my name.' (4)

With the omission of the last comment, the whole experience is very close to those some people are said to have had with UFO visitations in more recent years.

Chapter 14 of the Book of Enoch states: 'They bore me up into the heavens. I entered and walked until I came to a wall built of crystal stones and surrounded by tongues of fire; and it began to strike terror into me. I went into the tongues of fire and came to a large house built of crystal stones. The walls of that house were like unto a floor paved with crystal stones, and its floor was of crystal. Its roof was like the paths of the stars and lightning, with fiery cherubs in between. A sea of fire was round its walls, and its doors burned with fire.' (14)

Author, Erich von Daniken, in 'In Search of Ancient Gods', "thinks there is little doubt that in this case a ferry ship took Enoch from Earth to the command module which was in orbit round the Earth. The gleaming metal hull of the spaceship seemed to him to 'be built of crystal stones'. Through a heat-rejecting fortified glass roof he could see the stars and meteorites, and also observe the flashes from the steering jets of smaller spaceships."

The researches and opinions expressed by Erich von

Daniken have opened new windows onto the facets of our past and his books cannot be ignored.

Enoch may well have been an Atlantean and upon being inspired by celestials, visited several regions of the heavens including other planets; and, on being borne on a whirlwind to the West, may possibly have visited Atlantis, submerged or otherwise!

I should like to know the difference between walking with God and walking with two men of very great height. I consider that these men, associated with God, were, being of very great height, of noble Atlantean descent; and furthermore that Enoch, his ancestors and offspring, were of the same stock, but had been part of the original repopulation of Earth, and not even the Bible can assert or deny this.

Genesis 6:2 provides the awaited proof that the sons of God were sufficiently similar to human beings to enable them to give women children. They were made of flesh and blood like us. Therefore it is more apparent that when the sons of God are described in 'alien' terms, this has a direct bearing on their appearance in spacesuits or such apparel as was designed to protect them on their visits to Earth.

And so to Noah, and his Ark, and the impending Flood. There is 'evidence' that is so confusing that one cannot really suggest a date for these events except that they are also reported in the Sumerian 'Epic of Gilgamesh', whilst the Greeks have a fable relating to Deucalion and his Ark. There are two basic facts of relevance to the story.

The Ark, according to the Bible's description, was a great floating vessel having no prow or stern. Its size was approximately half that of today's 'Queen Elizabeth II' and it would have floated on water, so there is every reason to accept that a sea-going vessel was constructed.

With regard to the Flood itself, Genesis 7:19—20 relates that "when the suspended waters fell, they 'overwhelmed the earth so greatly that all the tall mountains that were under the whole heavens came to be covered. Up to fifteen cubits the waters overwhelmed them.' (66) I believe the Flood was due to freak geographical conditions and there is no mystery about suspended waters.

"The region above about 80 miles is very hot, over 100 degrees Fahrenheit and possibly rising to 3000 degrees Fahrenheit, and is in fact called the thermosphere for this reason. High temperature of course, is the chief requisite for retaining a large

quantity of water vapour. Furthermore, it is known that water vapour is substantially lighter than air." (67) Hence clouds.

The prevailing technology would have provided adequate warning of any impending geological disaster and weather- forecasting would have been simpler than it is even today. What the nature of the disaster was has only been conjecture, but the technology employed helped to forestall complete devastation of life in certain parts.

Other incidents combining technological resources that have mystified the reader of Genesis include the following.

Chapter 15:17. A smoking furnace and a burning lamp cannot lend significance in the context of the accompanying verses than to the arrival of a landing spacecraft (the smoking furnace) from the 'mother-ship', possibly resembling the shape of a cigar which would not be too unlike the shape of an ancient lamp at some altitude in the night sky. Some UFO sightings today typify this description.

Chapter 19:3 gives explicit commentary of the way in which Lot entertained the two angels he met at the gate of Sodom, at his home, 'and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat'. Yet angels are supposed to be spiritual beings! The angels who ate with Lot were certainly not spiritual beings.

Chapter 19:11 returns to these angels who 'smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness'. Now what could have caused this? A weapon — a 'ray-gun' — even Aborigine legends indicate the use of weapons; that quartz crystals were used by serpent beings to release both destructive and healing rays. (12)

Chapter 19:24. 'Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.'

This was war!, and very probably unleashed by a laser- protracted missile or what we may cynically call a nuclear device. It just had to be a very quick end for the Bible commentary does nothing to enhance any theories that it may just have been a hard fought battle. As recently as in 1965, archaeologists discovered 20,000 skeletal bodily remains at the supposed location of Sodom and Gomorrah, which is presently sited under the Dead Sea.

The Book of EXODUS is not a factual record of the events. It has been generally agreed by biblical scholars that Exodus was derived from several sources and the current text was composed after the alleged events. The main character discussed in this Book of Exodus is Moses.

Moses is an Egyptian name meaning Thutmose or Thoth's child. Thoth was known in Egypt as the God who taught writing, mathematics, geometry and astronomy, and was revered in the Egyptian 'Book of The Dead' as the God of literature and science. "His birthplace was in a far country in the west which had a city by the sea and two active volcanoes. One day something extraordinary happened in the land of Thoth and the sun was darkened." — the deluge! "Thoth helped them (the Gods) to escape from the menaced place to an eastern country which they reached by crossing water." (52) Atlantis yet again!

In early life Moses became a shepherd, and it was whilst in the mountains that he encountered an angel who appeared from a flame of fire out of the midst of some bushes. Apparently, Moses was not afraid but was warned to keep his distance. It cannot be put any plainer that Moses did in fact meet up with a space-suited visitor who may have been 'beamed down' from a hovering UFO. The method of arrival although mysterious is in common with present day visitations as witnessed by shocked residents on earth today.

Chapter 3:20 provides another revelation of the powers of God. This most definitely confirms the use of a laser weapon being carried in the form of a rod.

Laser technology has reached new proportions today in both the U.S.A. and Soviet Union, and mention of new weapons employing the techniques devised can be read regularly in the world's press. It is ironical that what once was fact became science fiction, and has now evolved full circle to become fact once again.

The opening verses of chapter 7 reveal openly for the first time that God, whilst occasionally being represented as a single-being, is in fact one of a number of leaders of men. There is no conjecture when he himself refers to armies and he is certainly not speaking in terms of spiritual power but most blatantly in terms of physical power. The censors may have toned the discourse down on this occasion. This leads to another point of interest. How would his armies travel through the air? UFOs! Need more be said?

Upon reaching verse 17 we are enlightened as to what occurs when the rod is turned on the river. It will be as blood, and all the creatures that are in the river will die, and the river will stink. And if the prescribed result is such then it is literally what would occur if a laser or ray-gun was used, for the energy perpetuated would be of such destructive force as to destroy all



matter in its path. The resulting decay would stink literally; and this has indeed occurred in our modern times.

Chapter 8 pursues the use of the rod, and whilst Moses version is typically portable and manageable in the hand, the one which God proposes to use is on a much larger scale and would have to be confined to some aerial vehicle. A UFO! This weapon could quite possibly be based on the same principles that are currently being investigated with a view to placing our modern laser weapon into Earth orbit, housed in a satellite or similar structure. There is really little to choose between the Bible version and our twentieth-century version.

Chapter 13 takes us to the exodus of the children of Israel from Egypt to the land of Canaan. This particular story from the Bible has been the most confusing to students of biblical history and to this day no confirmation either confirming or denying its taking place has been found.

However, as eastern tradition suggests, nomadic tribesmen were always on the move from one country to another and there were certainly no frontiers as we know them today, so it may not have been seen as something new when the chroniclers were effecting their literary record of the events at this time.

What may have taken place, and there are many alternatives which could also be true, has been suggested by some authors that the pillar of cloud and of fire at the time of the exodus was in fact a UFO, at times moving and at other times stationary. It was supposedly present at the parting of the Red Sea and was thought to have been involved. This could well have been the case, and is technologically possible, but I prefer not to dwell on UFOs in this instance.

My preference is based on known facts. The exodus from Egypt took place during a period of time associated with the plagues. At almost the same time (circa 1500 BC) the Hyksos were said to be invading Egypt. Also at this time, the volcanic eruption of Thera (Santorini), is known to have taken place and to have completely destroyed the centre of the island, located in the eastern Mediterranean Sea.

Let us then look at the points of conjecture presented here.

The tidal wave created by the eruption would have been observed throughout the entire Mediterranean area, Egypt, Palestine, Turkey, mainland Greece; and would certainly have destroyed the civilization on Crete.

Author, Richard Mooney, in 'Colony:Earth', puts forward (37) the most interesting and informative thesis in relationship to

the twelve plagues of Egypt. They "follow this pattern: serpents, waters turned to blood, frogs, lice, flies, murrain of animals, boils, pestilence, hail and thunder and fire, locusts, darkness, and death of the firstborn." Mooney asserts, in what I also believe to be the most accurate version, that "the first phase of the Thera eruption was the deposit of rose-coloured pumice. The 'waters turned to blood' were caused by the deposits of red pumice from the eruption. This effect on the waters would have caused the frogs to leave the water and die on (the) land, which would subsequently bring about the plagues of lice and flies to feed on their decomposing bodies. The ash would also cover all the plant life and kill it, so that the animals would be unable to feed, which would be the 'murrain of animals'. The boils and pestilence refer to the bubonic plague and other sicknesses, probably cholera and typhoid, brought about by the lack of food and polluted drinking water. The hail was the rain of stone and ash, mixed with hail.

During the severe eruption of the type characterized by Thera, and also Krakatoa (27 August 1883), the eruption is accompanied by thunder and lightning; in the case of Krakatoa, the rain of mud, lava, and hail was phosphorescent, and in the intense darkness gave an impression of being on fire. Exodus 9:23 reports . . . 'and the Lord sent thunder and hail, with fire flashing down to the ground.' The plague of locusts was a direct result of the eruption. These creatures would be escaping from the areas affected before Egypt, and were in the process of migration. The 'death of the firstborn' is the only plague that does not fit in with an explanation of the plagues as natural phenomenon", and may have been "added later as Hebrew propaganda."

Unlike Mooney, I feel that due to the incursions as described, it would be possible for a genetic incompatibility resulting in still-births and, or, mongol-type births where the child was slain at birth; and this could most easily be brought about through radiation in the atmosphere. In normal circumstances only a first-born to an infected mother and, or father suffers these genetical incompatibilities of either parent. It is a known fact that in other volcanic eruptions in more recent times, certain levels of radiation are known to escape and this itself would enhance the chances of a still-birth. It is further known that an assortment of the biblical plagues have shown up again and again following volcanic eruptions.

Examples of this are the Javanese volcano, Tambora, which, "in 1815, deposited pumice and ash which destroyed the fertility

of the land, causing the deaths of 80,000 people by starvation and disease"; (19) and, in 1902, Mont Pelee in Martinique (West Indies) erupted, causing 20,000 deaths in the city of St. Pierre alone. The French Authorities on Martinique discovered soon afterwards that plants and animals which returned to live in the region were of exceptional size, larger than had ever been known. Two French scientists discovered that "the vegetable and animal mutations were due to radiations from minerals which had been thrown up by the explosion." The scientists themselves grew over two inches in height in several months on the island. (34)

Mystery abounds in relationship to the Hyksos. Known to be a "group of Asiatic herdsmen who swept over Syria and Palestine and into Egypt from the north, circa 1750 BC, and who ruled Egypt until driven out at the beginning of the 16th century BC by Ahmosis I.

The word Hyksos has usually been translated as 'shepherd kings' but should more correctly be 'chieftains of a foreign hill- country'. They adopted hieroglyphic writing and were associated with the sun-God Ra." (39) It is quite possible they too, were of Atlantean origin, and Moses himself, may have been one of their number.

The credibility of Bible scholars in the researching of Exodus is most certainly doubtful and has led to the most dubious aspirations. The complete truth of the events described is mere speculation, but further revelations become apparent when reading the Book of Numbers as my later comments will confirm.

Exodus 19:4, and we are immediately confronted with spacecraft; '. . . and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. An instance where Moses met up with God almost certainly conforms to a 'summit' meeting, and the result is that God decides to appear in front of the children of Israel so that he may speak to them personally. As God descended upon Mount Sinai the noise from his spacecraft was very loud.

All these references to technological machines must have had some basis in truth for turning back to 17:10 the text refers to the battle against the Amalekites, in which the Israelites only kept on winning as long as Moses held the 'rod of God' high above his head. Raised hands would have been of little use in repelling an army or even one enemy unless he was poised to inflict some harm from a weapon.

Furthermore, when Moses returns from the mountain-top having met with God, he advises the people not to stare at the

brightness for it may damage their eyes and their sight. Chapter 19:21.

Chapter 24:9 when speculation increases, indicates that God had arranged, not only a meeting with the elders, but that Moses was to go on a journey with him. What else? The 'paved work of a sapphire stone' can only reflect the description of the appearance of the UFO from a close range.

In Chapter 24:12 it is obvious that the Law and the Commandments were in fact steles comprising hieroglyphic writings which in turn would in fact be like facing blocks that could be 'cemented' on to the walls of a religious house, or to be more accurate, the tabernacle. Thereafter, Moses took his leave of the elders and journeyed with God for forty days and forty nights.

At this stage we are left wondering what the tables of stone handed to Moses were; but in chapter 25:9 it is apparent that these stones were equipment, portable power batteries, which had to be delivered into the chamber beneath the mountain to prevent contamination!

To have translated one word on one rare occasion is remarkable when that word is deemed to be 'instruments'. This is one of the reasons why I continually bombard myself with doubts and suspicions of the early biblical translators and censors. They must have been more aware of these things than has ever been revealed openly.

In continuance with this theme we are now aware that God also wants a portable container — the Ark of the Covenant — built to carry these portable power batteries. It was to be made of gold, silver and brass — excellent for insulation. It was to be decorated or camouflaged to discourage curiosity. The container was made of acacia wood, lined with the gold inside and out, and surrounded by a 'wreath of gold'. This is basically similar to an electric condenser — two conductors separated by an insulating material. The container would also be about the size of a normal burial coffin. The gold-covered staves would pass through gold rings on either side to enable it to be carried. The electric charge would then be earthed without any evident danger. The remaining verses sum up the most simplest form of manufacturing a portable power generator using a similar technique to that of the Leyden Jar used on some occasions to provide emergency lighting during power-cuts in shops and offices to this day.

Further chapters disclose the abilities of God together with his technological skill in passing on the knowledge of physics and chemistry to create mechanical devices for the resurgence of

terrestrial livelihood.

It would not be possible in this volume to comment in full on these chapters but one apparent disclosure is that the basic dimensions of present day churches on Earth are in line with technological blue-prints of more than 2000 years ago!

Although LEVITICUS deals more or less exclusively with the Law of God, one unmistakable clue to one of the uses of the Ark of the Covenant is made all the more evident. The 'mercy seat' placed on top of the Ark could in fact be a radio transmitter and the burning lamp could be a signalling device to attract attention when a message is about to come through.

NUMBERS, chapter 10, discloses the opportunity to believe that the 'trumpets' were in fact a kind of siren or warning device used by the Levites and could have been a piece of gadgetry of the mercy seat.

In chapter 11 we hear of the 'Spirit' and even at this stage I choose to believe that this was in fact the 'voice of God' coming from the mercy seat and because there was no bodily or physical presence, it was indeed thought to be a spirit.

Chapter 12 more or less confirms this, for God, having presented himself in bodily form, had again ascended in his UFO; yet minutes later he had again spoken to Moses. Through the radio transmitter?

Chapter 13, when referring to the Hittites, gives me a feeling of even more mystery. I believe the Hittites to be of the same cultural strain as the Hyksos referred to in Exodus. The Hittites were an ancient race who inhabited Asia Minor and northern Syria. Excavations have revealed that they attained a high level of civilization circa 1350 BC having travelled almost full-circle! They were rivals of Egypt, disputing with the Pharaoh, the mastery of the Middle-East.

Archaeological interest was sustained when a stone with strange hieroglyphics on it was discovered at Hamath on the river Orontes. Cuneiform tablets discovered at Boghazkoy have clarified that they became very powerful at around this same time. The Hittite language belongs to the Indo-European family of languages and distant links with Atlantis cannot be fully extinguished. In support of this assumption the British Museum houses a small head in terracotta, coming from Anatolia, which was originally populated by the Hittites. The appearance of this head and its dimensions do not appear to belong to Earth-man, and it resembles very closely, those of two little men, observed by a Professor Rapuzzi Luigi Johannis, at Raveo, N.E. Italy, on the 14 August 1947, beside their flying machine..... a UFO!

Further chapters reveal the continued use of the laser weapons as described earlier, and their existence is without doubt. It is even more evident that since the innovation of the Ark of the Covenant, the full potential of this weapon was realised, for they could be recharged continually.

However, they also had their peaceful uses as is explained in chapter 20:11 when one was used to split through rock to an underground stream from which water was obtained to refresh the thirsty Israelites. At this time they were also very hungry but food was not in abundance; and furthermore, no 'miracle' could allay this shortage.

Chapter 31:6 again refers to the laser weapons and on this occasion they are revered as 'holy instruments'. What have I been saying all along!

DEUTERONOMY, the fifth and final book of the Pentateuch is regarded by many biblical scholars to have been written long after the events.

In chapter 1 Moses compares the great numbers of Israelites with the stars in heaven. Does this suggest that he had visited, or had the knowledge of, another planet, where he had seen a civilization similar to his own; or was his absence of forty days and forty nights as ascribed to in Exodus, chapter 24, the proof that he had in fact visited another planet or colony?

In chapter 2 Moses reveals even more: he refers to the Emims, a race of giants, who lived in the land of Moab 'in times past' who were similar to the Anakims. Who told Moses this? God? How did God know? Had his ancestors visited this land 'years' earlier?

If God was an Atlantean; and this cannot be denied or confirmed, then the physical results of a geological cataclysm would result in radiations escaping. We have seen and know today that these radiations can affect growth, so those who survived the deluge that sank Atlantis could have become a race of giants, and it is reasonable to assume that it would take several generations before their physique returned to normality. It is also fair to assume that their features could have evolved a slightly non-human appearance; and it is even more possible that people with a lasting technology could have secreted themselves in the earth's interior till such times as it was safe to venture into the surface traditions they once knew.

If God was an Atlantean he could have endured these perils and upon making his first surface expeditions, found that time was ripe for civilization to commence all over again. What he

had not reckoned on was that other survivors or those who may not have suffered so greatly had emerged from the southern hemisphere from Lemuria, to India, to Afghanistan, to Iran, to the Middle-East! Did God meet up with equally talented peoples who combined to establish a new life on the surface of our Earth? Was our mythology based on an interchange of experiences and histories? Were these peoples evacuees from a doomed planet?

The answers are obvious!

Therefore, it is quite possible that even now, some of their offspring are still surviving to this day, somewhere unknown within the 71% of the 'officially' unexplored Earth; keeping a watchful eye on us as we prepare ourselves again for that inevitable doom!

The Book of JUDGES, chapter 20:27, indicates 'and the children of Israel inquired of the Lord, (for the Ark of the Covenant of God was there in those days)', revealing the possibility that God and the Lord were at least two people. We shall see.

It confirms also that communication was only possible because the Ark of the Covenant was there, and therefore it seems improbable that the Ark was anything but a radio transmitter (in part).

The next verse relates the actual speaking, of, Phineas, to the Ark. What nonsense for a man to speak to a piece of wood and metal!

Verse 47 illustrates another unsolved mystery which I have found not too difficult to comprehend. The rock, Rimmon, was able to house up to 600 men. Was this the first biblical indication of an underground 'city', a supertechnological 'fall-out' shelter, or just a labyrinth of caves where man could survive for several months? When it states further that they did in fact remain there for four months, this must automatically suggest that there were provisions to live on and I would go as far as to say that this was a well-built, well organised, underground abode. The chances of nature providing such a hostelry are very remote indeed.

In more recent years, underground cities with several- storied 'houses' and large assembly halls have been discovered at Derinkuyu, in Anatolian Turkey. Similar assemblages have also been discovered in South America and in China, whilst I fervently believe that Tibet and its other neighbouring countries are cata- combed with them.

In yet further pursuance of the Ark, we come to the First Book of SAMUEL, where in chapter 5, having passed into the

hands of the Philistines, it is alleged that several people were maimed or slain as a result of coming close to it. Was this the effect of radiation burns? It is apparent that the Philistines were not aware of its various properties and were intrigued by its appearance rather than its purpose.

Returning into the possession of the Israelites, Samuel later spoke into the 'ear' of God. Was this in fact a microphone that was camouflaged in the artistic construction of the 'mercy seat'?

The Second Book of SAMUEL, chapter 22:7 mentions that David spoke to God in the Temple, 'and he did hear my voice out of his Temple, and my cry did enter his ears'. How the naïve must tremble!

The Second Book of KINGS, chapter 1, illustrates further use of the laser weapon that destroys all in its path. Elijah called 'fire down from heaven' whilst stood on Mount Carmel. The approximate date on this occasion has been given by biblical scholars as 896 BC.

It is worth noting that fragments of a 3000-year-old 'blue crystal' found on Mount Carmel in more recent times are identical to those found in New Mexico after atomic tests. A layer of vitrified sand turned into 'green glass' was found under the desert sands in Palestine by archaeologists. Only intense heat will fuse the silica to form such glass. Does the reader require more proof?

The Book of JOB, chapters 1 and 2 illustrate a parallel with some present day UFO visitations when people have received mysterious skin infections and painful sores.

The introduction of Satan into these chapters depicts the arrival of a hitherto sought-after enemy of God. However, it appears that Satan possesses similar wondrous powers to those of God and it cannot be said whether Satan was an evil being on the face of the Israelites and their descendants being something closely approaching tyrannical overlords. To this day the Jews have expressed themselves as being the Chosen ones, whatever that is really supposed to mean. In variation of context it is apparent that they have never stepped-down from the immortalisation of their ancestry.

The Book of the Prophet, ISAIAH, contains sixty-six chapters. Apart from being the longest book in the Bible it is the most commensurate with my own beliefs. It is most obvious that its position in the Bible is not in any fixed chronology and it refers equally to the past as it does to the future at the time of its inception.



It prophesied a Utopian age — 2:4.

It prophesied a 'Son of God', Immanuel — 7:14.

It reflected upon the importance of astronomy at that time — 13:10.

It touched upon one of the mysteries of our time — the Nazca plateau — reiterating the importance of this peculiar construction; '. . . make straight in the desert a highway for our God' - 40:3.

It remarked, 'it is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers', when it was doubtful for centuries whether the Earth was spherical or even flat — 40:22.

It was Isaiah who came forward to clarify in ancient tongue that which this volume is all about.

The Book of the Prophet, EZEKIEL, was the inspiration behind NASA engineer. Josef F. Blumrich's book. 'The Soace-

ships of Ezekiel'. It would be impossible for any other author to even complement this volume (7) in the light of our knowledge today, and the enthusiasm with which Blumrich has approached the subject is most credible for a man of his unquestionable background and intelligence.

Ezekiel was a young Hebrew prophet, the son of a priestly family, which had been exiled to Babylon in the first deportation from Jerusalem. Having spent five years or so in exile he was heard to say that he had had 'visions' of God. His first vision had occurred whilst he was resting on the banks of the river Chebar, in Chaldea (Iraq), circa 593 BC. He had looked towards the sky and observed something approaching from the north.

It is beyond all doubt that Ezekiel was one of the first in his generation to have observed a UFO, its occupants, and its maneuvers; and because of his unfamiliarity with UFOs, the dialogue is as confused as would be that of someone in our time, having not previously learnt of their existence and behaviour.

There is no need for a vivid imagination when reading the Book of Ezekiel, but it is most obvious that in present times we are so captivated by the indoctrinal techniques employed on Earth that we are not mentally conditioned to accepting such wondrous invocations.

In theory, God has taught us everything, but in practice, religious leaders, church fathers, call them what you will, have kept us in the dark. It is no wonder there was a time known as 'the Dark Ages'!

The Book of DANIEL, chapter 7:3 concerns not just a

vision, but another wondrous fact — that UFOs can also negotiate the seas. In this instance at least one and possibly four submarine craft are mentioned in inimitable detail.

10:6 reveals the meeting between Daniel and a man in a spacesuit. The colour of beryl, a metal, is similar to aluminium and is also known to contain stronger properties of resistance to erosion - ideal in terms of being used for protective clothing.

The Book of JONAH fortunately confirms that sub-marine craft did exist. It was a craft of this design that saved Jonah from drowning whilst en route for Tarshish.

1:17 states that 'Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights'. If this were to be taken in the literal sense, how would anyone know how long a human body spent inside the digestive system of a sea creature, or that a sea creature had devoured the body in the first place? The only logical alternative is that the sea creatures were of a more mechanical nature — 'man-made' in fact, and known as such.

The Gospels are the four books of the NEW TESTAMENT which deal with the life and death, the 'resurrection', and the teachings of Jesus.

Matthew, Mark and Luke have a general unity of narrative and are known as the synoptic gospels, whilst that of John also gives an account of the ministry in Judaea. It was written at a much later date, possibly by theologians acting in collusion with or on behalf of the Church Fathers.

The Gospel of Matthew, said to be the oldest, was in part inspired by the Gospel of the Hebrews which together with the Book of Enoch, was withdrawn from the Bible by the Church Fathers in the 4th century AD. It is thought that the Gospel of the Hebrews revealed so much light on Jesus and his unknown life that it was also severely censored.

The real enigma of Jesus, omitted here, will be more fully investigated in Chapter 4.

The scriptural passages of the gospels indicate that Joseph, the husband of Mary, had knowledge of, and had already met, angels of the Lord. He had also been told, by an angel, that Mary's child was to be 'conceived' by the 'Holy Ghost'. Mary, of whom little is really known, may have been in fact, the daughter of an 'emissary' of God, of which little is said in any of the four gospels. She may even have been thought to be barren and had consented to medical treatment — artificial insemination — to give her a child she had so desperately yearned for. It was considered unnatural for a married couple to remain childless and it

is evident throughout the Bible that procreation was of the utmost importance in life.

At the time of the expected birth of Jesus, shepherds in the surrounding mountains noticed a 'star' in the sky which was moving in a most un-'star'-like manner. They 'were sore afraid'. They knew this 'star' was a UFO for an angel had told them so; 'Fear not: for behold, I bring you tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people'. Shepherds would also have been well acquainted with the stars in heaven, even if they were not astronomers, and the sight of a UFO would be more distinguishable as it came closer.

Strangely enough, the Star of Bethlehem, as it became known, was witnessed by Herod, the King of Judaea, and he was apparently held in awe at its behaviour. It is probable that it made a great circum-navigation of the whole area.

The 'Three Wise Men' on the other hand, were most certainly aged prophets who had 'heard' the message of God from the angels at an earlier time, and knew in fact that the 'star' was a UFO.

The Transfiguration took place on Mount Tabor in Galilee, southeast of Nazareth. Together with Peter, James and John; Jesus had taken them up the mountain. Proceeding to the summit his outward appearance suddenly changed. This could well have been a 'beaming-up' into the UFO. Some authors have suggested that he changed his clothes for a spacesuit but this would have taken enough time to be registered ; and recorded by the disciples, present. Apparently, this was not the case.

The Crucifixion of the condemned was a normal event under the Roman governorship of Judaea and was to be the contemporary of many other forms of capital punishment and torture. However, Jesus' survival is not such a mystery.

It is medically possible that after having had nails driven through the hands and legs, the subject may weaken into a coma and be taken for dead; yet still to cling to life. This has been evident in more recent years where a person in a coma for several years has remained alive medically, and on rare occasions survived the ordeal.

On the occasion of Jesus' crucifixion certain strange events came to pass, and upon him being pronounced as dead, he was removed to a tomb to be embalmed. When the tomb was closed, guards were posted at its entrance, for fear that his many followers might seek to remove the body. Shortly afterwards, and most probably on a dull day, for it was said that the weather was

unstable at this time, an angel, clad in spacesuit, 'beamed-down' to the entrance of the tomb. The guards fell dead, either by shock, or as a result of being scorched by the radiations emitted by the 'beaming-down' process.

By means of communication the disciples were told that Jesus would be found in Galilee after he had received medical attention to his wounds on board the UFO which at this time was hovering immediately above the tomb awaiting Jesus' body to be brought up.

The Acts of the Apostles, chapter 1:10 describes the Ascension. It is stated that the man, Jesus, whilst ascending into a UFO, witnessed by his disciples and two men in white apparel, would again return in the same way.

Who were the two men in white apparel? They were certainly not angels for this would have been stated, so they might well have been crew members of the UFO. If UFOs do not exist, then why are they worthy of mention? They apparently have no duties to perform in the accepted sense and can be told apart from Jesus' followers.

The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians, chapter 15:40 designates one of the facts favouring extraterrestrial intervention. There is a contrast made between Celestial and Terrestrial bodies. A Celestial body is one body for one life; a Terrestrial body is also one body but of a different composition. A strong hint that beings from one planet may be similar in appearance, but different in composition to those of another, is clear to be seen. However, there is absolutely no difference in the appearance of Earth-man as a contemporary of the alien beings, or angels, as is suggested in biblical writings.

The Revelation of Saint John the Divine, known alternatively as the Apocalypse, is the final book of the Bible. Within its twenty-two chapters, the Saint tells of his journeys to heaven and what he saw and was told. Tradition has it that the Revelations contain the secret of the future, but really, it can be taken to mean anything one wants it to.

In 4:3—6 there is an apparent description of a spacecraft — a UFO. "Twenty-four 'elders' with 'white raiment' and 'crowns of gold', were probably beings wearing spacesuits and helmets. The 'sea of glass' or 'crystal' which was before the 'throne', was apparently the transparent or translucent, material of a UFO while the 'four beasts full of eyes' were circular windows. The 'lightnings and thunderings' were undoubtedly the light, and sounds made by the UFO propulsion system." (12)

If titanium was the metal employed to construct the UFO then a greenish glow comparable to 'emerald' would be the result of the spectral glow. It is worth noting that titanium is to be found on the Moon and also in abundance under the sea-bed at certain locations on Earth.

9:1—2 eludes to the detonation of an atomic or nuclear device.

11:6 indicates beyond all doubt that defoliants and diseases were developed in ancient times on other planets for use in warfare against the enemy. It is further confirmed in 16:1—3; and such weapons were produced by United States scientists for use in Viet-Nam. These weapons are today the product of ecological science throughout the Earth and may one day be used in preference to nuclear devices.

To conclude, the Revelations do not exactly perpetuate our survival amidst the realities of progressive life.

## CHAPTER 28 THE BIBLE AND JESUS

Many books have been written, many views have been expressed; and whilst I hold no claims to being a preceptor, my moral judgement tells me that no harm has ever been done in holding with the truth — only in furthering it. This short chapter may do little to change what is said to be fact, yet the reader will emerge with some grave doubts.

The power to understand is swathed in truth.

In preparing this chapter I decided that there had to be some logical conclusions to the life of Jesus, of which only a little has ever been revealed. If the marvels of science had been attributed to him and his disciples, then it is obvious that they had been extracted from a fuller knowledge of the man. If this knowledge did exist, then by reaching the end of this chapter, the reader may realise why it was subjected to such severe censorship by the Church Fathers. (Predominantly influenced by Rome!). The amazing outcome is plain to see.

What I have suggested does in no way contradict all that has been proven, and the known knowledge of the man; and my viewpoint does not contravene (proven) Christian belief or teachings in any way.

Jesus, born in Bethlehem, raised in Nazareth, the son of Joseph — a carpenter, and Mary — of whom little is known, was acclaimed by theologians and the Church Fathers as the Son of God. But did he really exist as a real person?

He was certainly not a prince or of royal birth, as was ascribed to by Saint Augustine when exercising his influence upon the Church Fathers at Carthage in 397 AD. Unfortunately, this influence was sufficient to stimulate the minds and beliefs of those theologians present, and is reiterated on occasions today.

As a child, Jesus was said to have been keenly interested in Judaism and was often seen at the synagogue. And so were many other young children in those days. It was all part of an educational ritual which still prevails in some Jewish communities to this day.

However, times changed under the Roman governorship; the country, although allowed to be led by the patriarchal Herod and his *family*, was *not in unison* with its overlords. Suppression

and defloration inspired hatred and disillusionment.

If Jesus did exist as a real person, then it is quite possible that the chronology of his life pursued the following course, in part.

Joseph and Mary, (the father and mother — or maybe not), together with personal family friends, decided to uproot themselves to settle as a commune in the desert, working together and living off the land. Occasional fishing parties would be made to the river Jordan, where the young Jesus would talk with and get to know the sons of the local fishermen.

These communes were not uncommon in those days, and when they became established, they were visited by Elizabeth, the mother of John, the Baptist, who explained how each community relied upon the others for help and assistance in times of drought and poor harvest. She further mentioned that to follow their spiritual beliefs they had become members of the Essenian sect, which, although pursuing Judaism, had only been in existence for a relatively short time.

The initiates of this sect had their centre at Khirbet Qumran, less than ten miles from the mouth of the river Jordan, on the western shores of the Dead Sea. To become members of this sect, it was necessary to take part in an initiation ritual — baptism; and it was a coincidence that Elizabeth's son was appointed to conduct the ceremony. Jesus became enthralled with his new life in strange surroundings and exerted all his effort to loyally uphold the traditions of the sect.

The Essenians were known to be pure, incorruptible, and ascetic. They desired the righteous to survive and the evil to perish. They accepted no women as initiates, but tolerated them in their communes where no one had any personal belongings. The senior initiates were called Rabbim, which meant master or perfect one. Perhaps RA was 'their' God? They advocated observance of the truth no matter what the consequences.

It is known that they made pilgrimages to the west, and they may well have visited the Canary Islands, the Azores, and even south eastern Spain. It is a fact that the ill-fated Guanches had biblical texts engraved on their gravestones.

It is by no means a surprise that today, the life-style of the Essenians is similar to that practiced on the Kibbutz in Israel and by the Hopi Indians of Arizona in the United States of America, confirming that this system of living can succeed and survive.

It has been suggested on more than one occasion that Jesus was a 'hippie'. His appearance may well have alluded to this

description but was not this appearance more or less in common to the natives of the land as it is to this day? The 'hippie' on the other hand was always out of place in the society in which he lived in the twentieth-century.

Attaining manhood, Jesus and 'his disciples', who in fact were nearly all known to him, decided to leave on a pilgrimage of religious instruction embracing as much of the Middle-East as they could reach.

Judas Iscariot was probably the senior member of the group and was entrusted with the purse for their journeys. It seems without doubt that scriptural changes were made to evoke Jesus as the leader; for the Dead Sea Scrolls, discovered in 1947, at the site of Qumran, make no mention of anyone named Jesus, and reportedly, no mention of 'his disciples'.

I would like to suggest that, whilst they may not have mentioned Jesus, they most certainly contained information on the man, Judas Iscariot, failing which they may tell us that Jesus was in fact, Appollonius of Tyana.

In opposition to the scriptural narrative relating to Jesus, many researchers and writers have now directed themselves towards proclaiming this Appollonius of Tyana to be the real Jesus! It being further stated that a certain 'other' Jesus was crucified having been convicted as a highway robber, leads one to question the whole authenticity of the scriptures; but alas, that is not possible within this volume.

The reader may welcome the knowledge that Appollonius was born at Tyana, in Cappadocia, about the year 4 BC. His life followed that which is assimilated within the scriptures and he also followed the traditions of the Essenes, known to the Jews as Nazarites.

Perhaps Nazareth was their community centre, being an outpost of Qumran.

Perhaps Appollonius and Jesus were indeed one and the same; and, after returning from a visit to the East — Tibet, India or wherever; they introduced a piece of technological equipment for use in the enacting of 'Miracles'.

The 'Miracles' of... Who?

Isaiah, chapter 35:5—6 foretold the miracles that Jesus would perform; 'Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing'.

This was no foretelling of miracles.

If the Bible was pure fact this could never have been



stated by any person of any person.

Miracles were the result of medical treatment (as we know it) instigated by the use of a laser-ray instrument which was used for healing.

It is a known fact that in eye operations today, a laser is used to weld detached retinas to the back of eyes. Heat projected radiations would enable the tissue in lame and crippled subjects to be welded, thus enabling movement of those limbs. And, 'electric' shock-type treatment would cure the deaf and dumb by revitalising the nerve cells and/or tissue.

This piece of equipment may well have been known as a Doije, and at this time of writing, very little is known of it. They are known to exist in temples and museums in Tibet, China, the Soviet Union, and possibly even in Egypt. They have all the possibilities of carrying an 'electric' charge.

Some similar 'miracles' to those of the Bible occurred at Fatima, in Portugal, in 1917, due to radiations that escaped into the atmosphere, and were as useful as was the susceptibility of the participant. But from where?

Matthew, chapter 12, and Joel, chapter 2, confirm that 'miracles' were the result of a technology used by God, and passed on to discerning activists on Earth.

In the same way, almost, that some men in our time have achieved wonderful inventions without any research or training!

A kind of instant revelation only activated by the adherent mind.

And so Jesus was born, raised, and now he is revered.

Tacitus, a Roman Historian, who lived in the latter part of the 1st century AD and was not a Christian, stated in his Annals that 'a man, Christus' (Latin for: Christ) suffered the extreme penalty during the reign of Tiberius at the hands of one of our procurators, Pontius Pilatus'.

But what of his death?

It has already been said that he did not die on the crucifix.

I sometimes wonder if there is a slight chance that Jesus was, in fact, 'forced' to emigrate to Europe to continue his teachings? Several authors have suggested the possibilities and gone as far as to link Jesus with the legendary King Arthur, of Camelot fame. Perhaps even this myth has some reality in history.

It would not be out of the question for Jesus to have lived his final years in western Europe, even Britain, but as yet there are no absolute proofs.

Yet he seemingly 'died' in obscurity?

Perhaps in answer to my call the 'TIME TO BE TOLD' will be that much sooner!

## CHAPTER 33 GENERAL MYTHOLOGY OF RACE AND MAN

I would not be the first person, let alone author, to state that in my belief Myth is History in disguise. This has been achieved for many reasons. Man's first glimpse of a super- technology as demonstrated in this epoch would have been totally disregarded by the majority and understood to a small extent by the existing savants of the time. It is clear that whilst the learned did little to inspire the community they too were held in awe by their acquaintance with this newly arrived technology. It is no wonder that with complete disregard for the achievements of this new race of men, battles were fought and lost, history was lying in shreds, and the breaking of creeds brought about the eventual collapse of empires. The world was in ruin and the destruction of life was inevitable. Not all the blame can be placed on natural calamity.

The excellent work of translators with the aid of present- day computer-technology has enabled vast resources of knowledge of the ancients to have been built up and published for all to see in the wonderment of their contentment. However, more important discoveries are still under 'wraps' as the saying goes, with a perpetual insistence of suppression and censorship governing the release of the information available. This would be a unique weapon in the hands of the enemy!

The mythology and history together with the scriptures of most races contain much information on the descent of 'Gods' to Earth and their life with man.

Greek mythology is the most read and taught in the whole world today and is spiced with extraterrestrial intervention. Greek influence abounded on all the shores of the Mediterranean Sea in times past and the Greek people were of noble character and flourishing genius. In this respect it is most sad that today the facts of their heritage have not been revealed in a more coherent fashion yet their mysteries abound no longer.

It is not my intention to comment fully on the mythology and history of any particular race, but matters of relevance to this volume are discussed within the confines of this chapter.

The Middle-East area in pre-Biblical times was split into many segments where different tribes with differing fundamental

beliefs were believed to be in a state of continual conflict with one another.

The most prosperous region was Sumeria, usually known as Mesopotamia (Iraq), which was conquered by the Elamites and Amorites, two nomadic tribes from the vicinity of the Zagros Mountains in Persia (Iran), circa 2000 BC. It is possible that these two tribes who conquered and occupied Babylon, circa 1750 BC. were known collectively as Kassites, for it was the Kassite Kings of Babylon who were referred to in the Amarna letters discovered at El Amarna. These comprised some three-hundred tablets, written in Akkadian cuneiform, the language of these Semitic peoples.

Sumeria, which extended from the river Tigris to the river Euphrates, from what is now the Persian Gulf to Anatolia (Turkey), was established long before Egypt. The Sumerians were amongst the most mysterious people of Earth. They bore no resemblance to other Indo-European races of the area. Their cultural instincts for advancement were well known for they built great cities (Nineveh, Ur, Babylon); they established vast libraries, and they also used money in place of barter. It was at Ur, that Abraham, the founder of the Jewish nation, was born.

Technology was even more in evidence and enhanced their customs and ideology to a great extent - they were well worth conquering! They used copper and tin for tools and weapons; they knew soldering and riveting, how to cast gold, and they knew the 'revolutionary' wheel. Their mathematical genius divided the circle into 360 degrees, the hour into 60 minutes, the minute into 60 seconds; and they were certainly well versed in astronomy, being aware of the stars and the planets.

Their legends speak of regular visits from the 'Gods' who taught the arts and crafts to the people. Berossus, a Chaldean priest who lived at the time of Alexander the Great, left records of the activities of these 'Gods'. He is reputed to have had access to many cuneiform and hieroglyphic texts that were several thousand years old. One of these 'Gods' was Oannes, a strange being who emerged from the Persian Gulf. Its body was similar to that of a fish, but this was found to be a protective suit, and under its fish's head, it had a human head! This strange being was in fact human and it did in fact speak. Oannes and his associates educated the people in the arts and sciences and instructed the men of Babylon how to build cities, erect temples, compile laws, and explained the principles of geometry.

- Today, the largest country in the Middle-East is Saudi

Arabia, and it is the centre of what we call the Arab World. Centuries ago, before the innovation of any type of present-day technology, its inhabitants were of a pastoral nature and were used to being on the move from one part of the country to another, scraping what living they could, from the land. Known today as Bedouins, they still maintain a similar life-style to that of their ancestors, yet for some, modern riches have deterred many from a modern way of life. Do they have a race-memory of the dangers in becoming too affluent?

Their religion is comparatively new and is known as Islam, of which Mohammed (570—632 AD) was the prophet. Followers of this creed were known as Moslems or Muslims and it is perhaps, today, the most widespread of religions. According to their beliefs, the words of God were revealed to Mohammed through an angel, Gabriel, at intervals over a period of twenty years. Written in classical Arabic, their Sacred Book is known as the Koran, and is comprised of 114 suras, or chapters. The Koran states that the angel, Gabriel, came from the Constellation of the 'Dog Star', which might indicate Sirius in Canis Major, 8.7 light years away from Earth. Mohammed himself, was reputed to have been taken to Saturn by Gabriel in a UFO, circa 600 AD.

Ancient Egyptian legends state that Isis was the first person to bring the 'gifts' of wheat, corn and barley, from the Constellation of the 'Dog Star'; and, if this is not a distortion of view, it seems that time and again there is mention of similar facts in the memories of differing races. Agrarians have yet to confirm that wheat originated on Earth.

At the time of the Pharaoh, Thutmose III, circa 1501 — 1447 BC, 'fire circles' which were as bright as the sun, caused quite a surprise for the scribes, and their appearance was recorded on papyrus scrolls in the 'Royal Annals'. The Egyptian 'Book of The Dead' is said to state that the great 'fire circles' were actually made at Edfu, a town in Upper Egypt, on the west bank of the Nile. It was also stated that a 'terrible stench was known to be given off 'by these fiery circles' just as in some present day UFO visitations.

The reader can now cease to surmise one of the most baffling of biblical texts and religious innuendo.

Consider the last paragraph in conjunction with my comments in Chapter 3. The facts can almost be seen to fall into chronological order; viz:

The Hyksos 'invaded' northern Egypt and the Israelites were fleeing from the Pharaoh — this does not suggest that the

Israelites were enemies of the Hyksos. The Hyksos may well have been the race to introduce the 'fiery circles' at this time and built more of them at Edfu, in northern Egypt. If in fact they had come from the north they knew of or had witnessed the eruption of Thera and knew the tragic aftermath that was to be expected. Knowing that the land would be laid waste would they not consider refertilization and introduce a new strain of crops that would be able to grow in the less than perfect soil? It would be conceivable to 'import' these by the quickest possible means, hence a production line for their transportation machines.

Are these sentences merely a set of questions or do they really tell the facts as they were? There is no disagreement with any biblical or other source, and to my knowledge, have never been expressed as straightforwardly before.

Why not?

Indian, Tibetan and Chinese literature retells many ancient legends of which a large percentage discuss the existence and exercise of aerial objects and obscure 'mythical' beings. These 'mythical' beings are non-other than extraterrestrial visitors who later settled upon the Earth.

A Tibetan volume, known as the 'Books of Dzian', was preserved for thousands of years, the original text being copied by generation after generation. Said to have been written originally in Senzar, it was later translated into a Chinese dialect, Tibetan, and Sanskrit. Within its vastness, it tells of a race-memory of Venusians, who first landed on the Moon, and then colonised Earth; it describes the divine dynasties stating that the 'Kings of Light' occupied 'celestial thrones' — extraterrestrials in spacecraft? Is it any wonder that so few people have chanced to read it in its full entirety! Or have they?

Two other volumes of Tibetan origin are the Kanyua and the Tankyua. Both these 'mysterious' works mention 'pearls in the sky' and transparent spheres in which the Gods dwell, to show themselves to men at great intervals. They go on to describe these spacecraft with long, tapered shapes, orbiting the Earth while awaiting a departure with more than a thousand passengers. Is history repeating itself?

Further "Sanskrit documents discovered by the Chinese at Lhasa are said by Hindus to contain directions for building inter-planetary spaceships." (9) Their method of propulsion was anti-gravitational and based upon a system that was convergent on the minds of man and his adaptiveness to the void.

Sanskrit, an ascribed language of ancient India, was spoken by the Brahmins and existed in early oriental literature. It is now

confined to temples and is continually studied in Universities throughout the world.

Many Indian volumes contain similar discourse to those of Tibet. Of particular interest are the Vedas, of which the Rig-Veda is said to be the oldest. It gives details of the emergence and creation of the universe together with much information that could have contrived mythology for all time.

A further Vedic manuscript, 'the Samarangana Sutradhara', gives a vivid description of flying machines used by civilized peoples for communication between continents" and for "great interplanetary expeditions". (10) This manuscript devotes many pages to the construction and use of 'Vimanas' — UFOs. "They rose vertically, flew thousands of miles, and were so fast they could not be seen from the ground. Vimanas could escape detection and silently transport perfectly protected crews" (10) in complete safety!

The creative mythology is more apparent in the religions of these countries.

Hinduism is not only the religion but also the established institution of threequarters of the Indian population. It is a combination of the ancient religion of the Aryans, coupled with the polytheism of the Dravidians, the original inhabitants of India. They were a combination of primitive tribes who worshipped icons until they were invaded from the north by the Aryans, who were a light-skinned and civilized people.

Buddhism, on the other hand, never kept its hold in India, and has since spread to other parts of Asia. An oriental religion, it was founded in India by Siddattha Gautama, who lived circa 563—483 BC. He was revered for centuries as the Buddha — the enlightened one — whose ancestors were said to have ruled a territory in N.E. India. He may well have been a descendant of "the Hrussos or Akas, who say that at one period of pre-history there were no men on Earth; and 'we are all descended from space beings who migrated here in antiquity'". (12) It was the Buddhists who incorporated Aghartha, a sub-terranean empire, into their religious system and to this day believe in its existence, somewhere beneath the Himalayas.

The South American continent complements Asia and the Middle-East with its race-memories of times forgotten. In recent decades the undeniable expertise of archaeologists and ethnologists has done little to secure a basis for evolution on this continent. Many thousands of archaeological finds have been made but the preponderance of ideas has decimated their true

validity in many instances. Today, a new 'breed' of scientist is at work in establishing a pathway through time in the hope of proving beyond all doubt, the origins of the people, the purpose of the relics they have left behind, and most important of all, where they in fact came from. If this is a study exercise, then it must already be thought that there was at one time, an alien-ization of our Earth in times past.

The Popul Vuh or Book of Wisdom (as it is known) was the Sacred Book of the Quiche Mayas. It spoke of an ancient civilization which knew about the Solar System, stating that the first race of men were acquainted with all knowledge. It comes as no surprise to learn that the planet Venus dominated the Mayan religion, and symbols of Venus are widespread in Mayan literature.

The most famous character associated with the mythology of South America was Quetzalcoatl, who was also revered in Tahitian legends. His name is said to mean 'feathered/plumed serpent' and tradition indicates that he was also 'wise'!

"The Tahitians say that he first appeared in the islands from a swift fleet of 'great birds' with 'great wings' (UFOs?)" which had descended from Venus?, "while the Toltecs of Mexico claimed that he came from a 'hole in Heaven' in a 'winged ship' and landed at what is now known as Vera Cruz in Mexico." (12) A Toltec legend states that he taught astronomy, medicine and agriculture.

The Kayapo Indians, of the Xingu River area of Amazonia, refer to so-called Christians as the 'Clear Metal People' — depicting either rock crystal or gold! Angels were known as 'Heaven's Butterfly People' (3) indicating the descending motion of a UFO, or their gait once they had landed.

"The Quechua Indians speak of the 'Ilia-Siva' or 'light rings', and the 'Rampa-Liviac' or 'litters of electric energies' that were seen in the days of the 'Lord Inca'". (69)

"The Machiguenga Indians of the tropical rainforests of eastern Peru, spoke of the 'people of the heavens who came (to Earth) on a shining road in the sky'". (69)

There are literally hundreds of other similar comments in the legends and aspirations of the ancients and their too few descendants upon the Earth today.

Legends relating to Giants have been with us for all time and it is not surprising that there has to be an inclination to believe in their existence. There are many biblical references to giants which have apparently presented every characteristic of historical authenticity.



Skeletal discoveries all over the world have indicated that human beings alone, were known to have reached at least 17 feet in height.

In more recent years giants have been called by different names and there is evidence that some may still be surviving to this day in their remote enclaves. In the U.S.A. they are known as 'Big Foot' and plaster casts of their footprints indicate that they resemble a human's footprint, but much greater in size.

Brahmin writings suggest that spacemen performed biological experimentation with apes. Hindus believe that survivors and descendants of this experimentation still live in the inaccessible mountain regions.

"The Masai tribe of Africa have ancient legends that speak of 'White Gods' on Mount Kilimanjaro in N.E. Tanzania, near the Kenya border. These 'White Gods' have been seen by the Masai for many generations and are still reported to this day. The Masai have also reported over the years that strange glowing lights are often seen above Mount Kilimanjaro" (69) — a terrestrial UFO base!

This chapter cannot be brought to a close without brief mention of Atlantis — deceased circa 10,000 BC. The earliest records of Atlantis, which did not fully indicate its location, and to this day has tempted many arguments, was that of the *Timaeus* and *Critias* of Plato. The story came from Solon, the lawgiver of ancient Greece, who travelled to Egypt, circa 560 BC, and was told that the ancient records of Sais spoke of a continent beyond the pillars of Hercules. It is sufficient for the reader to recognise that an antedeluvian continent, referred to for almost 2000 years as Atlantis, did in fact exist and its exact location is of no real importance when attached to the facts proffered, which are now interpreted as well concealed truths. Further relevant comments regarding Atlantis will be established in later chapters.

## CHAPTER 40 A CELESTIAL HABITAT

The Earth is the third of the planets of the solar system in order from the Sun, and lies 93 million miles from it. The shape of the Earth is described as that of an oblate spheroid, its equatorial and polar axes measuring 7926 miles and 7900 miles respectively. Its atmosphere is 78% nitrogen, 21% oxygen, and 1% argon, carbon dioxide and other gases. Its crust consists of an outer layer of surface soil of varying thickness, beneath which there is a mass of hard rock several miles deep. 71% of the Earth's surface is covered by water. Volcanic activity on the surface indicates that the Earth must be extremely hot under the surface. These are the facts to be found in most text books and encyclopaedias, but the history of the Earth is very difficult to establish in reality.

It was once suggested that the Moon had 'chipped-off from the South Atlantic Ocean.

It has been stated in more recent years that the continents once fitted close together. A possibility, but certainly in remote times before any 'known' civilization.

My own views, presented here, are bound to controversy, but unlike the scientific fraternity I am only exercising my own credulity.

To begin with it can be asserted that the whole surface of the Earth including the submerged regions were once inhabited although not necessarily at the same time. The Earth in those times was covered with waterways and inland seas, and the atmosphere was possibly much 'thinner', being composed of a much greater quantity of argon and perhaps, helium gases. And then it happened?

The greatest cataclysm imaginable, as a result of solar upheaval, brought about the destruction of a planet, often referred to as Maldek, which was to be found between Mars and Jupiter. The explosive force was sufficient to send fragments of the doomed planet hurtling through space. These fragments, known as asteroids, were often large enough to inflict severe damage to the other solar bodies as they crashed through space, and it is sufficient to accept that the Earth underwent a bombardment lasting for centuries. Life on Earth was probably wiped out,

with the exception of small numbers who may have left hurriedly in spacecraft.

Life on Mars, which was quite probably a thriving planet, despite what the scientists say, was also doomed; and for this reason, small colonies were set up inside the orbiting planetoids, notably Deimos and Phobos, with their new inhabitants lusting for survival. Eventually these 'Martians' discovered our 'wandering' Moon, and by a series of 'nuclear' explosions, managed to set it in orbit around Earth. It wasn't to be long before they made trips to the Moon, and in the following years, they set up colonization of it.

Meanwhile, the Earth, having convulsed for maybe thousands of years, had settled down in tranquility once more. Surviving animal life had grown to unknown proportions, hence the dinosaurs and their illustrious cousins. The remnants of people had become as giants, we as grasshoppers in their sight, or so the Bible tells us. And all of this, so far, was part of a race- memory handed down for thousands of years.

The next occurrence is very difficult to relate, but some thousands of years later, another destructive force was evident upon the Earth. By this time, settlers from the Moon had been established on what we refer to as the submerged continents; Lemuria in the Pacific Ocean and Indian Ocean, and 'Atlantis' in the Atlantic Ocean. Spacecraft were in evidence around the 'globe'. These destructive forces resulted in a great deluge the like of which was never known before. It was severe enough to wipe out much of the animal life and vegetation; but it did not wipe out the population of Earth!

Although many perished it is most evident that there were masses of survivors. To protect themselves from the flooding and the 'known' radiations in the atmosphere, they embarked upon one of the greatest adventures of all time. They 'dug-in'.

To this day Cave and Tunnel systems are to be found and newly discovered in all regions on Earth. Author, Erich von Daniken (13), has expressed amazement at the gigantic system of tunnels, thousands of miles in length, that lie hidden, deep below the South American continent and branching out from below Ecuador in particular.

Tunnel and cave systems, built for survival, with perhaps hundreds of years in mind, have also been discovered below China, Colombia, Mexico, Turkey, North America (especially California and Virginia), the islands of Hawaii where they apparently link the islands of the archipelago, Sweden,

Czechoslovakia, North African coastal area, and not forgetting Tibet and Mongolia — and the race-memory of Aghartha and Shamballah, and the Soviet Union!

In 1964, a complete underground 'village' was discovered in the Kleinfontein Valley in the Transvaal, South Africa.

Where next?

It is worth pointing out that in these instances, the caves and tunnels were fashioned by machines from a technology we are slowly beginning to understand, but its implementors are to this day - a mystery.

This deluge occurred circa 12,000—10,000 BC and may have had a gradual effect, commencing in the southern hemisphere, and spreading northwards over a period of about 1,000 years. It was the sort of doom that is now being envisaged once again by the sceptics of the 1970s. It is the same deluge as mentioned in the Bible, but it is not to be taken as the 'flood' account in the Bible; which brings me to the mystery of Atlantis once more.

ATLANTIS did exist and it was situated in the exact locality of the Atlantic Ocean.

Only one man in recent history has so far had the good fortune to have unlocked the 'cells' of knowledge and related the preserved knowledge to the rest of mankind. Edgar Cayce, an American born in 1877, the son of a Kentucky farmer, believed that he had lived other lives! Perhaps he did not understand his fantastic conception of life for he certainly did not become immediately aware of his fantastic capabilities that were 'hidden' in his brain. Unfortunately, other people were soon to realise that this talent, whether natural or simulated, was to become a new commercial prospect breeding on the psyche of unsuspecting humanity. The whole of this contrivance is complete and utter nonsense! If many of mankind's attributes can be said to be hereditary then why not the memory? Who are scientists to argue when they themselves operate basically on accepted, condoned thesis, that neither have proof nor origin?

In 1923 Cayce's mind was attuned to Atlantis. Author, Charles Berlitz, in 'The Bermuda Triangle' (5), researched into Edgar Cayce most thoroughly and quoted these relevant comments. Cayce stated "that the ancient Atlanteans used crystals as a power source", which was "specifically located in the Bimini area", and possibly sunk off Andros Island in the Bahamas. For more than twenty years, until just before his death in 1945, he made mention of Atlantis many times. He referred to "nuclear

power sources, lasers and masers"; and described their applications, and the danger of their misuses.

Describing these power sources he stated that "they were great generators producing power to propel air and underwater craft. They were capable of producing illumination, heating, and communication. They powered forms of radio, television, and were used in long-distance photography" — holograms! "They also supplied the power which served for the modification and rejuvenation of living tissues, including the brain, and in this connection were also used to control and discipline entire social classes" — androids and cyborgs?

Had Cayce read the Bible?

Have You, the reader, read the Bible?

In 1956, marble columns were discovered at a depth of about 70 feet off Bimini.

In 1968, the remains of a temple-like building were sighted from an aircraft. They were located in shallow water, offshore from the north tip of Andros Island; .....and so it goes on.

Strangely enough, Cayce stated that "the Atlanteans (12) were the cause of their own destruction through nuclear and 'other' forces". Were these 'other' forces capable of controlling nature? I firmly believe that this was the case; but in fact they were only attempting to forestall the envisaged deluge. An idea that is now aroused again in the minds of many scientists, although their fears to discuss the subject at length are great.

An alternative to the submerged continents theory is the suggestion that we live on a hollow Earth. In a manner of speaking this is absolute nonsense. There can be no physical alternative to a submerged continent and the attached theory to the subject is found and proven to be fact over and over again. Now we can however, accept a furtherance of the caves and tunnels system, which may have been linked inadvertently with fairy-tales over the years.

Yet fairies DO exist!

One of the first tales of a hollow Earth was that told by Olaf Jansen, of Norwegian descent, on his deathbed at his home in California, U.S.A.

Jansen and his father "had entered the inside of the Earth through a hollow opening at the North Pole, in a small fishing boat. He claimed that they had spent two years among these giant people, and that they had an amazingly advanced technology. They operated spacecraft by utilizing electromagnetism which they drew from the atmosphere."(70)

Unfortunately, whilst leaving this inner world by the South Polar opening, their vessel was struck by an iceberg and Olaf's father was killed. Olaf was rescued by a ship and returned to Norway. After telling of his exploits he was imprisoned for insanity and remained there for twenty-four years. The full account of Olaf Jansen's experiences were published in 1908 by Willis George Emerson under the title 'The Smokey God'; it was reprinted in 1965.

In recent years interest in the probabilities and possibilities has increased greatly. This new wave of interest was injected with credible information furnished by the late Rear-Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd (1888—1957). Byrd, a famous American aviator and polar-explorer, was in command of the MacMillan Arctic Expedition in 1925. He flew over the North Pole in 1926 and the South Pole in 1929. For the next twenty years his exploits made him famous.

In 1947, on returning from a flight over the North Pole, he stated that he had seen freshwater lakes, forests and mountains. He stressed that he had flown beyond rather than over the Pole. Some time later he flew 2300 miles beyond the South Pole!

It has been noted by many investigations into the phenomenon (6) that both Poles are extremely mysterious and afford many impossibilities if nature is to be accepted as an indoctrination. In the South Polar regions, warm-water lakes have been located, and in 1893, an iceberg was located with a large quantity of sand and earth on its surface, and the bodies of five dead 'men' in a sheltered recess within its confines. These 'men' were not of any earthly race.

It is worth noting that icebergs are formed of freshwater rather than salt-water as found at sea.

Arctic explorers have reported many times that the further north they venture, the warmer it gets.

Even some Eskimo tribes migrate northwards in winter.

Today, the only published 'proofs' of the probabilities lie in the photographs taken in 1967 by the ESSA-3 satellite, and in 1968 by the ESSA-7 satellite. These photographs, depicting the North Polar opening, are the most remarkable ever published, as they indicate without a shadow of doubt, that the opening does exist.

However, the South Polar opening is not so obvious.

These photographs were released by the Environmental Science Administration section of the U.S. Department of Commerce, and have not to my knowledge been qualified upon by

the scientific community to the general public.

On the strength of these photographs many researchers have claimed that these openings are the entrances to the fantastic civilization of Aghartha, to be found miles underground, and peopled by the descendants of the Lemurians and Atlanteans. It is further claimed that these subterraneans reach our surface through secret tunnels and surveil our world from spacecraft — UFOs; not so impossible to accept when you read Chapter 8.

## CHAPTER 7

### THE MOON - A CELESTIAL OASIS?

The Moon is approximately 2160 miles in diameter and 238, 857 miles distant from the Earth. Its origin lies somewhere deep in the Universe and it certainly did not 'chip-off from the Earth. As mentioned in the previous chapter I am certain that the Moon was subject to some, as yet, unknown celestial power. Tibetan legend refers to a time when Earth had no Moon and mentions a race of giant beings who arrived from this Moon in 'olden days'.

The Moon's surface, although barren and covered by a 'lunar dust', is now known to be similar to Earth with possible signs of water vapour found near to what we call the 'Ocean of Storms'. The atmosphere is possibly free of radiation, and with modern technology, an Earthlike environment could be commenced if the finance was available. The only problem for prospective colonizers would be the changeover to a different atmosphere, containing more helium instead of oxygen, and probably an even larger proportion of inert gases such as argon. However, technology is available which can enable the scientists to reconstitute an Earth-like atmosphere if desperately necessary.

I believe that experimentation with these gases has been conducted on Earth for at least thirty years and possibly much longer. I may however stand to be corrected on this assumption!

Two countries alone have undertaken the initiative in Moon exploration in this century — the U.S.A. and the Soviet Union.

The technology required was fully available in the 1930s, but with the advent of World War II, grave doubts were placed on the 'space programme' of the time. It was to be a long and arduous struggle in effecting the first part of the programme, and secrecy was declared all-important.

However, after the War, it was to be the Soviet Union that was 'to be seen' to commence the 'Space Race' as it then became known. The Americans, on the other hand, were progressing on much the same lines but keeping it to themselves. Their programme had been enhanced by the 'defection' of several brilliant European scientists, from east and west, to their ranks.

It was well known that the Americans and their 'Science Class' had already perfected several sophisticated 'nuclear'-type



weapons, and the Manhattan Project of the early 40s was to pave the way for the biggest single tragedy of our time — Hiroshima in 1945.

The 'official' story of man's ascent to 'Lunar Discovery' is a very debatable one, but these are the relevant facts to this volume. The public facts, that is!

The Soviet Union launched Sputnik 1 on 4 October 1957. It was to be the first man-made satellite to orbit the Earth and was composed of a small 23 inch sphere weighing 184 pounds. It reached an altitude of 588 miles and stayed in orbit for 58 days.

Sputnik 2 was launched a month later and carried a dog as a passenger.

The Americans joined in on 31 January 1958 when they launched Explorer 1 into Earth orbit. It was 6 inches in diameter and weighed 31 pounds. During its 112 days in space it revealed information about the radiation belt that surrounds the Earth.

These were to be the forerunners of the new Space Age!

The Americans were first to appear; on 11 October 1958, they launched Pioneer 1 in the hope that it would reach the Moon. However, it did eventually reach an altitude in excess of 70,000 miles.

Almost a year was to pass before the Soviet Union launched Lunik 2 on 10 September 1959. With a payload of 860 pounds and a maximum velocity of 25,500 m.p.h., it landed on the Moon after a 36-hour journey. Its instruments confirmed that the Moon has no external magnetism and no radiation belt around it.

On 4 October 1959, Lunik 3 was launched. It circumnavigated the Moon, taking photographs of the hidden side which were relayed back to Earth, and presented the first glimpse of this hidden side to the whole world. Perhaps!

The ground-work had been done!

It was now time for man to go into space. The very first man to be launched into space was Yuri Gagarin of the Soviet Union, and the first American was to be Alan B. Shepherd. For the next eight years almost, both countries exercised their technology in placing spacecraft in Earth orbit, and later in Moon orbit, using successive teams of brilliantly trained astronauts.

On 15 May 1963 Major Leroy Gordon Cooper was launched in what was to be the final Mercury Flight Mission. His space capsule, designated Faith 7, made 21 orbits of the Earth during its 35-hour journey.

"While making his fourth pass over Hawaii, Cooper claims.

he heard weird voice transmissions which he called an 'unintelligible foreign language'. On his final orbit of Earth while over the Murchison Tracking Station near Perth, Australia, the N.A.S.A. astronaut sighted a weird-looking object approaching him. This UFO was also seen by over two-hundred people at the tracking station." (71)

The Soviet Union launched their Voskhod 1 spacecraft on 12 October 1964 with three astronauts on board. During its flight of 16 orbits, it was claimed to have been "repeatedly overtaken by extremely fast-flying discs which struck the craft violent, shattering blows with their powerful magnetic fields." (47) This was later denied, yet in the first instance, the Soviet Union had stated the spacecraft would be engaged in prolonged flight, surely longer than the 24-hours spent in space.

Almost every American and Soviet Union space flight was accompanied by some kind of extraterrestrial intervention and only rarely have the respective authorities acknowledged and/or confirmed this. The astronauts themselves, as always, are told to remain silent. The majority of information concerning these flights and their alien observers has come from the researches of dedicated 'scholars' in the UFO subject. It would be impossible, let alone impracticable, to invent these suggestions and therefore the reader must adjudge the phenomena for him or her self.

And so to the Moon.

The first Apollo Moon launching was in December 1968 when astronauts, Frank Borman, James Lovell and William Anders were the 'first' men to orbit the Moon. During the first orbit in the Apollo 8 spacecraft, it began to 'pitch and yaw', causing momentary loss of control, and at this same time they felt a wave of internal heat within the craft. Outside, they had observed a disc-shaped UFO and thought they had heard strange radio noises and 'weird garble' simultaneous to their sighting. (71)

Astronauts, Neil Armstrong, Edwin Aldrin and Michael Collins were the three lucky men for the first Moon landing mission aboard Apollo 11 on 16 July 1969. During their conversations with Mission Control at Houston in Texas, they remarked on something very spectacular on the Moon. However, their conversation about this was deleted from the live-broadcast by the delayed-tape technique; but fortunately (!) it was picked-up by radio 'hams' who had tuned-in to the original talk- down frequency. On the Moon, Armstrong — the first man to walk on the Moon's surface, and Aldrin, saw UFOs not far from

them, lined-up on the crater's edge. They too had heard weird radio noises on their approach to the Moon and this prompted Mission Control to ask: 'You sure you don't have anybody else up there with you?' These noises or signals continued intermittently but with varying intensity for several days. (58, 71)

Apollo 12 followed in November 1969 when Charles Conrad, Richard Gordon and Allan Bean were the second team of American astronauts to 'challenge' the Moon. Less than a minute after the launching, their spacecraft was hit by a bolt of lightning which nearly threatened their mission and their lives. The Weather Bureau estimated the nearest lightning to be more than 20 miles away so this was unexplainable! As the spacecraft was soaring through space, 132,000 miles out, the astronauts reported two UFOs, one in front of them, and the other to the rear, pacing their spacecraft. Nearing the Moon, Mission Control began to hear various sounds described as beeps, whistles, etc., coming from the vicinity of the spacecraft. Fortunately, the Mission itself was carried out according to plan, and on their return to Earth, on 24 November, whilst over India, they again reported a UFO. Bright red and flashing brilliantly below them, it was silhouetted against the Earth. (58, 71)

Apollo 17 was to be the 'last' Moon Mission. It was launched in December 1972 with astronauts Eugene Cernan, Ronald E. Evans, and for the first time, a scientist, Dr. Harrison H. Schmitt. He was to be the first trained scientist to visit the Moon! It was on this mission that Mission Control asked Evans, in reply to conversation: 'You don't suppose it could be Vostok?' — a Russian probe that was thought not to have been able to reach the Moon in the first place! This referred to an object which Evans saw, with flashing lights, on the eastern edge of Orientale Crater; and yet Houston officials did not arouse any thoughts, and acted most casually throughout the conversation. Almost at once Mission Control put on the brakes of censure by telling the astronauts to adopt pre-arranged codes and different frequencies for relating their immediate conversation. Kilo-kilo, Bravo-bravo, Select-Omni — what did all this mean? Then Cernan mentioned 'Grimaldi', and that 'Graben' is 'pre-Mare' — what did these pre-arranged code-words mean? (71)

And what of the Russian presence on the Moon? — Very little was revealed to the general public, but you must never doubt that they were there — all the way!

And what of the Moon itself?

Mysteries abound in all directions; for centuries astronomers have studied, viewed and commented on the varying aspects that tend to establish the Moon as an 'inhabited' planet (oid)

Since man has been there for himself little has been revealed or theorised, let alone speculated. The lack of speculation tends to indicate a knowledge of matters best not revealed to the general public. Even in 1966, photographs released by the Space Agencies of America and the Soviet Union revealed that certain objects had been placed on the Moon by intelligent beings.

In essence I cannot qualify these photographs within this volume; but the final chapters may possibly reveal ALL!

## CHAPTER 51 THE UFO ENIGMA - OUR INHERITANCE?

So far, the reader has been persuaded to accept the UFO as a fact derived from the scriptures and mythology and from the 'Space Age' findings of man and machine. These next chapters will confirm their existence as, indeed, a fact; or, as an alternative, the reader may have to believe that there are millions of deranged people suffering from intense psychosomatic discord. I think not! The neuroses attributed to observers of UFOs and 'little green men' have been instituted by authority as the one, greatest, failing in man's capability to reason and to attain comradeship with his fellow man.

Fortunately, learned and professional people have in recent years observed UFOs for themselves and deny authority the opportunity to ridicule them.

The whole study of the UFO has been subject to the most severe government and military censorship over the years. A basic reason for this was explained by a leading Greek scientist, Professor Paul Santorini — a fellow of the New York Academy of Science, and one of the pioneers of radar, when he stated that the chief factors in the world blanket of UFO secrecy were; the fear of public panic and breaches of national security; and the upheaval of the Churches' established doctrine of creation. (12) Amen!

Many writers on this subject have cited the C.I.A. as the power behind the secrecy, but I personally do not uphold this viewpoint. I do accept that the C.I.A. implements a certain amount of restraint on the subject, but that its orders come from a more senior authority; not in this case, the Pentagon!

To quote author, Donald E. Keyhoe, a retired U.S.A.F. Major, in 'Aliens from Space' (32), "Warnings of the secrecy hazards have been put on record, in spite of official pressures, by former military men who know the truth: Col. Joseph Bryan, USAF, Retired, who was Special Assistant to the Secretary of the Air Force during nationwide UFO operations (stated): "The UFOs are interplanetary devices systematically observing the Earth, either manned or remote-controlled, or both. Information on UFOs has been officially withheld. This policy is dangerous." What truth? And how does he know this?

The American cover-up was ordained in 1948 with the setting-up of 'Project Sign', followed a year later by 'Project Grudge'. Under the 'blanket' designation of 'Project Blue Book' the whole subject was publically denigrated, and people too. This complacency was to last some twenty years.

Author, Jacques Vallee, in 'Anatomy of a Phenomenon — UFOs in Space' (62), stated: "If UFOs are mirages the air force (United States) mission is too sophisticated; if they are space travellers, it is inadequate". How true this statement is, remains to be seen.

Dr. J. Allen Hynek, who was astronomical consultant to the USAFs 'Project Blue Book' is one of the scientific fraternity who has changed course during his years' of 'experience' with the subject. His book, 'The UFO Experience' (31), quotes him as saying: "Only UFO 'buffs' (incompetents!) report UFO sightings. Oddly enough, almost exactly the opposite is true. The most coherent and articulate UFO reports come from people who have not given much thought to the subject and who generally are surprised and shocked by their experience. On the other hand, UFO buffs and 'believers' of the cultist variety rarely make reports, and when they do, they are easily categorised by their incoherence." This book is well worth reading. The man is sane and his viewpoint retrospective.

The UFO has been in existence for millions of years. Sophistication has accounted for several hundred designs and the planned technological break-through was confirmed at different stages in the evolution of man on Earth as well as in the Universe. No authority can say that this is not possible as we on Earth are still in the infancy of technological growth. The UFOs we bear witness to are usually visiting from the Moon, Venus and Mars, and often, from the submerged depths of our vast oceans. This has been proven beyond all doubt in mythology, history, the scriptures, — and by our own 'Space Programme'!

It is also possible that intergalactic vessels reach us on occasions. Such a vessel may have been responsible for the Tunguska tragedy in Siberia in June 1908, when its velocity on approach to Earth was not checked by its on-board computer, resulting in it being shattered once it breached the Earth's radiation belt, which it was trying to miss, igniting its fuel 'stores' thus enveloping it as a 'ball' of destructive energy. Hundreds of witnesses to this event indicated that it seemed to be a brilliant ball of fire. An apt description!

When one associates the UFO phenomenon with the

submerged depths of our Earth, suspicions are bound to arise. In Chapter 6 I made mention of the tunnels and cave systems below our surface which have been proven to exist. In this respect it is worth noting that scientists at the U.S. Atomic Research Laboratory at Los Alamos, developed the thermal drill.

"The tip of the drill is made of wolfram", the native tungstate of iron and manganese, "and heated by a graphite heating element. There is no longer any waste material from the hole being drilled. The thermal drill melts the rock through which it bores and presses it against the wall, where it cools down" (13) — giving a glazed effect. It is significant that many of these ancient tunnels have this similar appearance of having been fashioned by the forerunner of the thermal drill.

Needless to say, these tunnels were constructed by 'beings' in a remote age when a similar technology was then in use, and most certainly they led to deep 'caverns', possibly several miles deep, where community life continued to exist, and still flourishes to this day.

Some UFOs are definitely their system of transportation and there is no reason why they should not, or in fact do not, visit our environment to study our ways of life.

It was perhaps, once upon a time, their way of life!

## CHAPTER 54 UFO'S TRANSGRESSIONS AND THE CONSTANT!

With regard to the various 'disappearances' and 'kidnappings' of human-beings in great numbers over the centuries, one significant point will emerge. Whatever has been surmised by the 'experts' and subsequently published in all manner of form, the outstanding reality has always been one of total, mystery. Now why should the element of mystery be so significant? The answer is quite logical, yet agonising to believe; and I do not personally believe in the presence of mystery as an undetermined phenomenon. This abstraction will unfold throughout these remaining chapters.

This chapter will reveal some of the documented cases of meetings with 'aliens', of 'kidnappings', and of 'disappearances' that defy known logic; yet which have been carefully scrutinized and checked by 'professional' researchers who know how to derive the answers without knowing to which questions they refer. Yet the participants themselves are none the wiser for their experiences!

An answer to one of these questions would be that it is quite logical for an alien civilization to 'kidnap' human-beings for predetermined experimentation, transportation to another planet, or transmutation to another dimension, in the belief that life on Earth is doomed, and that it would be of some advantage to be able to study the characteristics of 'man' in the light of this impending doom.

It is a fact that today, scientists from every major country on all five continents are linking together to try and arrest 'something' which may result in catastrophe for civilization on Earth in the next hundred years or so. I will delay further comment on this until we reach the final chapters.

The first of the transgressions to be dealt with is that of the 'Transportation' phenomenon whereby people have been removed from one location to another.

On the morning of 25 October 1593, a Spanish soldier from the Manilla garrison (Philippines) suddenly appeared on the Plaza Mayor in Mexico City, more than 9000 miles away. He wore the insignia of the regiment which was at that moment, guarding the walled city of Manilla.



Upon questioning, he could offer no reason or knowledge of this fantastic event. There was however one thing which he did know, and this was, that His Excellency Don Gomez Das- marinas, Governor of the Philippines, was dead. The Spanish authorities in Mexico were puzzled, to say the least, and the unsuspecting soldier was jailed as a deserter from the Manilla garrison.

Several weeks later when a galleon arrived at Acapulco, on the Pacific Coast, a message was despatched by courier to Mexico City. It confirmed that His Excellency was dead — murdered by a mutinous Chinese crew off Punta de Azufre just as he was setting sail on a military expedition against the Molucca Islands!

And he had been murdered on the very day that the soldier had 'arrived' in Mexico City. (60)

Almost 375 years passed between this incident and the re-emergence of this phenomenon.

In 1968 at least three incidents occurred; one in Argentina, two in Brazil — which have been reported.

Dr. Geraldo Vidal, a Buenos Aires attorney, and his wife, were driving between Chascomus and Maipu, when their car, a Peugeot 403, was surrounded by a thick cloud of mist and they fell asleep!

When they awoke, their car was on a dirt road, 4500 miles away in Mexico. The paint on their car had vanished and subsequently the car was taken to the U.S.A. for investigation.

They eventually contacted the Argentine Consulate in Mexico City, told of their experience, and contacted friends in Buenos Aires. Mrs. Vidal was hospitalised in an Argentine clinic on her return, in a state of nervous depression. They had both lost 48 hours in their lives. (65)

The second incident involved a newly married Brazilian couple who were on their honeymoon and had stopped for a rest during their journey by car through the southern state of Rio Grande do Sul. They were sitting in their Volkswagen when suddenly, they were overcome by a powerful drowsiness. When they recovered consciousness they too were in Mexico! (61)

The third incident involved Marcilo Ferraz, a businessman with a large Brazilian sugar firm, and his wife. They were driving south from Sao Paulo when, near to the Uruguayan border, they encountered a 'white cloud' and subsequently woke up in Mexico (61)

There are doubtless many other similar experiences locked in the minds of people who fear ridicule and curiosity; but the one common denominator produces one question — why do they

arrive in Mexico?

On 19 November 1963, near Kanamachi, north of Tokyo, Japan; a Mr. Kinoshita, a bank manager, and his two passengers — Mr. Saito, a bank associate, and the other a client; were driving along behind a black car, a Toyopet New Crown, which had a Tokyo registration plate, when all of a sudden, a puff of something gaseous, like white smoke or vapour, enveloped the car. Upon its dispersal the car had disappeared. (60)

This one, it seems, did not arrive in Mexico!

The second transgression is that of the 'Abduction' phenomenon in which 'kidnappings' have resulted in the 'disappearance' of millions of people throughout recorded times. Within less remote times the number of reported cases are quite shattering.

In 1858, more than 600 French colonial troops were marching towards Saigon, in what was French Indo-China, and were last reported 15 miles from the city in open country. They were not under attack, yet they vanished. Not one body nor one piece of equipment was ever found. (82)

In 1872, the riverboat 'Iron Mountain' was en route to Pittsburg, via Louisville and Cincinnati. It steamed out of Vicksburg towing a line of barges. The boat was 180 feet long and 35 feet wide. It carried 55 passengers and crew. River traffic was brisk. Some hours later, another riverboat discovered the barges with their tow-rope cleanly cut. There was no sign of the 'Iron Mountain', wreckage, bodies or cargo; and to this day it has remained a mystery. (8)

On 23 September 1880, Gallatin, Tennessee, was the location of a tragedy which befell a young family. David Lang lived in a fairly large house with his wife and two children, Sarah, aged 11, and George, aged 8.

His brother-in-law, and Judge Peck, a family friend, called- by in a horsedrawn buggy. As it drew close to the house David Lang spotted them and waved. He walked back towards the house and seconds later, he vanished!

Mrs. Lang screamed, and together with the children, she ran to the spot where he vanished. The two visitors also witnessed the event.

In April 1881, David Lang's two children noticed that the grass had failed to grow properly at the spot where their father had vanished. There was a patch, about 15 feet in diameter, where it remained stunted and yellowed. They stood beside the patch and instinctively, Sarah 'called out' to her father.

They both heard, instantly, their father's cry for help. They heard it, but could not see him. They heard it again and again, but fading, as, once again, he plunged further into that 'Otherworld'. (8)

Two incidents recalled by F. Reichart, of Matata, Bay of Plenty, New Zealand; an A.N.Z.A.C. veteran, were to occur in 1898.

The first concerned the disappearance in the Khyber Pass area, a difficult mountain pass between West Punjab, Pakistan and Afghanistan, of a company of British Engineers. Tracks of the vanished men, pointing straight ahead, all ended abruptly.

The second concerned the disappearance of a British Platoon in the Sudan, a N.E. African country, in similar circumstances.

These incidents are said to be found in the official histories of the British Army. (45)

Christmas Eve, 1909, was to bring tragedy to the Thomas family, whose farmhouse was located in the Brecons, near Rhayader, Wales. Their son Oliver, aged 11, was asked to fetch some fresh water from the well around 11.00 p.m.

He went out with his bucket and had walked about 75 feet when his mother and father, and family friends, including the local minister, heard him scream for help.

Everyone rushed out. The minister held a lamp which lit the farmyard with a strong light, but they could see no one. They heard, however, the voice of Oliver coming from the sky above them, crying, 'Help, they're taking me away'. Then nothing.

Oliver's footprints in the snow that had fallen that day, came to an abrupt halt. The minister reportedly heard Oliver shout, 'They've got me! Help! Help! They've got me!', and said, "His voice seems to be coming from the sky".

Eleven people were witness to this event. (44)

Approaching a time when factual records were kept on file, it is incredible that the respective authorities throughout the world have chosen to reveal nothing to aid and assist those people who devote their entire adult lives to investigations within the confines of this subject. Many serious researchers have been baulked by authority, yet it is in the national interest for all mysteries to be solved, as I personally declare that there are no mysteries that deny solutionary enlightenment.

One such event, which has not to my knowledge received any 'known' government investigation, was that of 21 August 1915.

The location was Kaiajik Aghala (Hill 60), Suvla Bay, Gelibolu, Turkey.

On this date, close to Hill 60, a British Regiment, the First Fourth Norfolk, comprising several hundred men, marched into a strange pale greyish 'loaf of bread' cloud which appeared to be stationary over Kaiajik Dere — a shallow gorge in this hilly country.

The 'clouds' in the immediate area were of the same type, elongated in shape, and the one in question, nearest the ground, was estimated to be 260 feet in length, 65 feet in height and width, and of a dense, solid appearance.

Needless to say, none of the men came out of the 'cloud' again.

After about an hour had passed, this 'cloud' lifted off the ground, rose to a significant height until it was level with the other 'clouds'; then, all moved off in the direction of Bulgaria in Eastern Europe.

This incident, however, was witnessed by 22 men of No. 3 Section of the 1st Div. Field Company, N.Z.E.F. from their position in the trenches on Rhododendrum Spur, near Suvla Bay. The survivors of this particular campaign signed an affidavit testifying to the mass kidnapping at their 50th Jubilee of the ANZAC Landing.

One of these eyewitnesses was F. Reichart, mentioned previously, who recorded the account of the incident at the time. He also mentioned in interviews that the British Army had similar incidents on record as were ascribed to in this chapter.

How many other incidents have remained in obscurity?

Reichart noted that after the surrender of Turkey in 1918, Britain demanded the return of the missing Regiment. Turkey replied that she had neither captured them nor made contact with them, and did not know it ever existed. (12, 45, 65)

On 14 December 1928, the Danish Navy training ship, 'Kobenhaven', steamed out of Montevideo harbour, Uruguay, with more than 50 persons on board, and vanished!

No wreckage or the bodies of its men were ever found. The ship was modern, in good condition, and equipped with radio. (8)

During August or September 1930, tire Eskimo village of Anjikuni, located in the Arctic wasteland beside Lake Anjikuni, 'lost' its entire population.

Trapper, Joseph Labelle, reached Anjikuni in November to find the huts and tents deserted. There was evidence that the

inhabitants left hurriedly, in the middle of their day to day occupations. No possessions were taken with them and their huskies were found tethered and starved to death about 100 yards from the village. Even the bodies of their dead had been removed from their graves. They did not leave across the lake, for their kayaks still lay on the beach. Trackers found no trails across the tundra. (8)

Teheran, Iran, was to be the location for a 'kidnap' attempt on 12 October 1954.

A disc-shaped UFO descended close to the ground in a densely populated area, and Chasim Faili, one of those who witnessed the incident, screamed when he thought he was going to be kidnapped. A crowd gathered and the craft took off.

(30) The strangest of stories comes from Duas Pontes, near Diamantina in Minas Gérais State, Brazil.

On the evening of 19 August 1962 two glowing red spheres were seen hovering, by a neighbour of poor diamond prospector, Rivalino Mafra da Silva, over his hut.

During the night strange non-human forms about 18 inches high, entered the hut and peered at the family as they lay in bed.

Soon after dawn, his son aged 12 opened the door, where he found two strange balls on the ground. One was black, the other black and white; and each had a tail and a sort of spike.

When Rivalino came out to look at the balls, they appeared to join up and then 'leapt' upon him, enveloping him in a cloud of yellow smoke.

He vanished!

His son was taken into permanent custody by the Brazilian army and the mystery has never been solved. (24)

Less than a month later, Telemaco Xavier, who had been refereeing a football match, was taken away by three men who got out of a 'fiery' vehicle at Vila Conceicao, in Northern Brazil, on 16 September 1962.

Xavier was last seen walking home along a dark jungle trail. A workman at a nearby rubber plantation told the authorities that he had seen a glowing, round-shaped object land in a clearing, where investigators later found signs of a struggle.

(46) Finally, on 4 August 1969, two of the lighthouse keepers, Ivan Major and B. Mollings, vanished from their lighthouse on Great Isaacs Rock, located on the western fringes of the Bahama Islands, some 20 miles north of Bimini and 55 miles east of Fort Lauderdale.

"A Miami fisherman, Bruce Mounier, claims that shortly



She claimed that she learned that he was from another world, and that he was looking for a substance which she thought sounded like 'titiium', but which her metal-worker husband later suggested might be titanium: she agreed with him that that was the name. This search was usually conducted in the oceans.

The visitor also conveyed to her by some mysterious process involving his hand, a picture of a saucer-type craft with a transparent dome, and also a larger 'Master' craft. He indicated that he came from a world of peace and harmony.

At the end of the contact, the 'man' left in such a way that 'suddenly he wasn't there anymore'. Some newspaper pages had been on the floor where he stood, and these were found to be scorched. They were removed by a reporter of the Birmingham Evening Gazette, and were never returned." (23)

On 6 January 1958 Mrs. Appleton was sat in front of her fire with her husband, "when she suddenly had a complete black-out, becoming quite unconscious". On her recovery "she felt dazed and bewildered. She had never had a similar black-out before and was not in the habit of fainting. The next day at about 2.15 p.m. she was sat in the back sitting-room. She had just put Susan and Janet to sleep.

She became aware of a sound similar to a 'whistle'. Suddenly, there appeared in front of her not one but two figures." (57)

"On this occasion they spoke to her in a foreign-sounding style of English, with careful articulation. The first figure (her previous contact) had long hair to the shoulders. The second, and seemingly senior partner, had shorter hair curled over the ears.

Mrs. Appleton was informed that they only appeared to her because her brain was 'suitably' fitted for such contacts. She was told she was witnessing a projection of the entities, and that she should not touch them." (23)

They told her that they came from Ghanus Vain, a country on Venus. After a short conversation on matters I will come to in the final chapter, they left in the same way as on the previous occasion.

Neither Mrs. Appleton nor her husband were interested in this subject prior to Mrs. Appleton's experiences.

What did in fact happen could happen to almost anyone as will be described shortly.

In the context of this chapter, I chose a word, 'Constant', that adequately endorses the array of events which bring this chapter to its close. There can be no doubt that the participants

were unmoved, resolute and faithful throughout their ordeals, and it was most fortunate that they did, in fact, survive to tell of their experiences.

November 1952 — Angatuba Range, Sao Paulo, Brazil:

Brazilian author, 'Dino Kraspedon', claimed "he saw five UFOs over these mountains and that he subsequently entered a landed machine and contacted the visitors. This machine was allegedly a bell-shaped craft", about 275 feet wide. "One of the occupants, a man over 6 *feet* in height, told him that they lived on Io and Ganymede (two of the moons of Jupiter), where there were not only tall races, but also races of medium-size like Earth people, and small races, but also races with white, red and black pigmentation, just as on Earth." (25)

20 November 1952 — Californian Desert, U.S.A.

At 12.30 p.m. George Adamski together with at least six witnesses, observed a flying saucer land in the Californian desert about 10 miles from Desert Centre in the direction of Parker, Arizona.

From it emerged a man of about 5Vi feet with tanned skin, grey-green slanting eyes, high cheekbones and shoulder-length, sandy-coloured hair. He wore a chocolate-brown one-piece garment rather like a ski-suit, and reddish-brown shoes. He spoke little English and 'answered' Adamski's questions with nods. He said, basically, that his saucer was an interplanetary device, and had descended from a mother-ship (which the witnesses had seen) at about 500 miles altitude. After several minutes he boarded the saucer and it ascended immediately.

The sequel to this event was very interesting and several books were devoted to the subject, including two by Adamski himself. (1,2)

It was more than evident that these 'spacemen' came from Venus!

George Adamski was born of Polish parents who emigrated to the U.S.A. in the 1890s and were said to have been gipsies, of Romany descent! He was an amateur astronomer who lived on the slopes of Mount Palomar where the world's biggest telescope (at that time) was located. His star-gazing was conducted with a 6-inch telescope fixed on the roof of his refreshment stand on the slopes of this mountain.

Unfortunately, Adamski's experiences were so fantastic that he was despised by the scientific fraternity and scoffed at by many journalists and authors. However, his comments were such that in the main they have all been suitably ratified and his good name (has) become acknowledged too late. He died on 23



April 1965, most probably in despair.

It is a tragedy that we are conditioned to a way of life and understanding that slams the door, full, in the face of learning. Will we ever attain!

20 October 1954 — Raon-l'Etape, Vosges, France:

Lazlo Ujvari, a 40-year-old Czech worker who lives in France, was going to work for 3.00 a.m. near here, "when a quarter of a mile from his house he met a heavy-set man, of medium height, wearing a gray jacket with insignias on the shoulders and a motorcyclist's helmet and carrying a gun.

The stranger spoke an unknown language. Ujvari knew some Russian and tried that language. The man, who spoke in a high-pitched voice, understood him at once and asked: 'Where am I? In Italy? In Spain?' Then he wanted to know how far he was from the German border and what time it was. Ujvari told him it was about 2.30 a.m., and the man pulled out a watch, which said 4.00 a.m.

The visitor then told Ujvari to move along. Soon, Ujvari came into view of a craft that had apparently landed on the road. It was shaped like two saucers glued together, about 5 feet in diameter and 3 feet high."

The unknown visitor entered the object which rose vertically "with the noise of a sewing machine" and disappeared. (65)

5 June 1964 — Pajas Blancas, Province of Cordoba, Argentina:

"At 4.00 a.m. a Buenos Aires doctor and his wife were driving in their car at a place about 30 kilometres from the Pajas Blancas international airport.

Their engine failed; and they found themselves confronted by a huge and extraordinary machine blocking the road. Its very powerful lights went out, leaving only a violet-coloured light coming from the object."

About twenty minutes had passed, when "a figure approached their car and asked in Spanish: 'What's the matter my friend?' The doctor replied that his engine had failed. The man suggested that he try again to start it. He did so, and it came on, and the headlights too, so they could now see the machine ahead of them.

The stranger then said: 'Don't be afraid. I am a terrestrial

I am carrying out a mission on Earth. My name is R..... D .....  
Tell Mankind about it, in your own fashion!' The man then walked away slowly and joined two beings dressed all in gray,

who had now appeared.

All three entered the machine, which rose rapidly and vanished, leaving a violet-coloured trail." (27)

Two points emerge from this encounter.

- (1) Terrestrial means 'of the Earth'.  
Was this person, R..... D..... a Russian or an American?  
Was lie an alien being, which does seem unlikely?  
Or was he an Earth-man who had been originally kidnapped, and now worked with aliens based on Earth?
- (2) How many men with initials R. D. have gone missing over the previous years?

It is no wonder the world governments say very little! These four events are typical of many to be found in UFO Journals and books on the subject. I do not personally associate myself as a student of ufology as it is not in this direction that I wish to go.

The reader may not believe one word he has read in this chapter and I hold several reservations myself. However, the events described were worthy of mention in their, almost, original form, and I have only selected at random those which I thought were in line with the continuity of this volume.

I do not wish to persuade the reader to believe anything until he has reached the end of this volume; at which time he may burn it or stand in dismay!

CHAPTER 10  
UFOs - INTERPLANETARY SHUTTLES AND SUB-OCEANIC MACHINES?

These two topics to be considered in this chapter have been surmised for centuries and appropriately recorded in many journals and books. Tolerable theory has been accredited throughout time yet even today, it is difficult for scientists to (publically) give an explanation.

The first topic deals exclusively with the fact that upon many occasions small craft have been noted to converge on one 'spot' and become integrated into a single, very large 'mother'- craft.

The first incident I chose insisted that during a period of great social unrest, three round objects of unusual brilliance were observed, and later seen to join together. This occurred in 989 AD somewhere in Japan. (65)

In 1015 AD two objects were seen 'giving birth' to smaller luminous spheres, again, in Japan. (62)

Since the 'Dark Ages' the phenomenon has been repeated many, many times.

On 20 August 1880, M. Trecul, a member of the French Academy, observed a glittering white-gold cigar-shaped object with pointed ends. He also saw a smaller saucer-shaped object leave this object. (53)

An aerial object 'giving rise to small discs that scattered in all directions', was observed at Denham, in Buckinghamshire, England, on 20 May 1952. (62)

Two months later, on 23 July 1952, a silvery cylinder was seen to swallow two discs above Culver City, in California, U.S.A. "Several aircraft workers had sighted a bright, silvery ship flying northwest over the city. One technician, who watched it through binoculars, described it as elliptical-shaped and flying with a rocking motion. Apparently at a high altitude, the strange craft stopped and hovered. In a few seconds the aircraft men saw two small discs launched from the starboard side. For several minutes the discs circled over the area, in a precise pattern", and then returned to the mother-ship, which climbed straight up and vanished. (33)

Four days later, "over Manhattan Beach, New York, eight

men had seen a large silvery ship flying at a terrific speed. The men heard no sound, and the ex-Navy pilot, watching through binoculars, could see no exhaust trails. Directly over the Man-hatten Beach, the strange ship turned south, separated into seven round objects, three of which took up a V-formation, the others following in pairs, flying abreast. After circling for a few minutes, the formation took up a north-northwest heading and rapidly went out of sight." (33)

Two months later, on 28 September 1952, many reports of spheres, discs, and cloud-cigars were made in Denmark.

"A large cigar-shaped ship was sighted. Flying beneath it were several discs, all of them rotating at high speed." (33) On 10 October 1952 this phenomenon was observed again in Denmark, and also in Sweden, Norway and Germany (33) The year 1952 was not to pass without a further incident report coming from the United States Air Force. On 6 December, the crew of an Air Force B-29 bomber tracked on radar, "a formation of UFOs travelling at 5,240 m.p.h., during a practice flight over the Gulf of Mexico" at 5.25 a.m.

Visually, they observed another formation closing-fast behind their craft which slowed down to pace them. Shortly after, they raced up toward a larger craft which had just appeared on their radar. Within seconds, the smaller UFOs were observed to merge with the larger craft, on the radar; and then sped away in excess of 9,000 m.p.h., disappearing off the radar-scope almost instantly. It was later thought that the larger craft was at least 1200 feet long. (32, 33)

Many witnesses in Calabozo, a town in northern Venezuela, observed a fleet of UFOs on 28 August 1956.

"They reported to (the) authorities that while going home at 11.30 p.m. that night they had sighted 'strange contraptions' which raced at a fantastic speed leaving behind a wake of phosphorescent smoke which dissipated rapidly. Their attention was first drawn to the phenomenon when the ground around them was suddenly lit up by a bright, white light, which turned the night into day. Looking up they saw floating above them a gigantic disc-shaped object." Small, similar-shaped objects were seen to emerge from it, after which "the whole group flew into the west in a perfect V-formation with the large object in the lead". (35)

The final sighting of this phenomenon which I have chosen to relate occurred on 4 October 1960, at Cressy, Tasmania. The Reverend Lionel Browning, an Anglican minister, and

his wife, "observed a strange cigar-shaped airship accompanied by five smaller craft at 6.10 p.m. They first saw a large, dull-gray object about 300 feet long. Then out of the clouds above and behind the ship, five or six small discs came shooting at terrific speed. According to the minister, they were approximately 30 feet across and flat underneath with a dome on top. They approached the larger craft. (64)

These reports are only a handful of those in existence and are used here to demonstrate the reality of the phenomenon. To my mind these gigantic craft are inter-planetary. If trained airmen state that in their estimation a craft was 1200 feet long, why should we doubt it? There have been reports where it has been indicated that these craft sometimes exceed one mile in length! Imagine that or be it fact!

Such a craft, if developed on Earth, would be too large in comparison to the scale of things; but, in the sense of mass transportation, and at a speed in excess of 9000 m.p.h., it is not too difficult to presuppose that these craft traverse space connecting the planetal communities.

As for the smaller craft, be it supposition yet again, they can be said, in some instances, to be the commutant craft for visiting or departing personnel, as well as being 'scout' craft to determine the ways of man!

If they are in fact commutant craft then who do they visit? It has been supposed that there could be UFO bases in the inaccessible parts of Amazonia (Brazil), and possibly in remote parts of the Soviet Union (which I think is unlikely), but there are definite possibilities, as we have already considered that a civilization is continuing to exist in the submerged areas of the Earth.

This assumption will be furthered within the second topic of this chapter.

By way of introduction, author, John Wallace Spencer, in 'No Earthly Explanation', stated that: "Extraterrestrial scientists probably use our lack of knowledge about the seas to protect their underwater housing and laboratory facilities from discovery. "He further stated that; "the third greatest ocean depth in the world, the 'Puerto Rico Trench', is located within the Limbo of the Lost (Bemuda Triangle) area. This trench is more than 5% miles deep, while the average ocean floor is only about 2/ miles." (43) At such depths detection would be very difficult even allowing for all (known) technological devices.

Similarly, this phenomenon has been with us for thousands

of years. Jonah and his 'Whale' and 'Oannes', are but two cases extorted from the ancients.

Our 'modern' reports again commence in Japan, where, in 1361 AD, a flying object described as being 'shaped like a drum about 20 feet in diameter', emerged from the inland sea off western Japan. (65)

Those 'Dark Ages' restricted speculation!

On 15 May 1879 at 9.40 p.m., H.M.S. Vulture, sailing in the Persian Gulf, bore witness to this phenomenon. Commander Pringle together with members of the crew observed two great luminous wheels, spinning, and slowly descending. They had an estimated diameter of 125 feet. The Commander then observed what appeared to be luminous pulsating waves beneath the surface of the ocean. As they drew nearer, passing beneath the ship, he could now distinguish what looked like the two revolving wheels, which took up positions on each side of the ship and accompanied it for at least 30 minutes. (53, 62)

A similar sighting was made on 3 June 1909 in the Malacca Straits, where, at 3.00 a.m., "men on the Danish steamer 'Bintang' saw a brilliantly lighted wheel under the surface of the ocean. This peculiar object came to the surface and was seen spinning".(62)

Observers aboard the Dutch ship 'Valentijn' in the South China Sea, observed at midnight, on 12 August 1910, "a bright wheel spinning close to the surface". (62)

"During March 1945, fourteen men on the U.S.A.T. 'Delarof saw a dark spherical object rise out of the water, circle their ship, and fly off' out of sight, in the vicinity of the Aleutian Islands, in the North Pacific Ocean. (54)

On 1 April 1952, 200 miles south of Lake Charles City, Louisiana, in the Gulf of Mexico, crew members of the S.S. 'Esso Bermuda' observed "an object resembling an airplane" which "fell into the sea". A search was instituted but nothing was found. No aircraft were reported missing. (40)

A Swedish ship radioed the harbour control at La Guaira, Venezuela, on 13 December 1956. Both crew and officers had observed a cone-shaped object which fell vertically into the sea off the coast. It was very brilliant and gave off strange glares. When the object hit the water an explosion was heard; then the sea where the object had fell became brilliantly coloured. After the colours subsided the sea became very disturbed with a boiling motion, which continued for some time. This location would have been too close to the shore for the object to have been an

armed missile, and merchant navy vessels would not have been allowed in these waters if a military operation was in process. (41)

Navy pilots, 50 miles northwest of San Francisco, observed a submerged object in Bodega Bay, California, U.S.A., on 13 March 1958. Contact with this object could not be made and eventually naval destroyers and other air and sea craft from San Diego were rushed to the area. Nothing was found. (42)

Almost twelve months later a very strange occurrence took place. On 21 February 1959, trans-Atlantic telephone cables were found to have been severed off the coast of Newfoundland. No geological event could have caused this!

The last week of January and the first week of February, 1960, engaged the Argentine Navy in a search for two underwater craft that had been located in the Gulf of Nuevo. The craft had been picked-up by sonar, but their speed and maneuverability made them inaccessible to surface vessels. Navy officials at first believed these craft to be of Russian origin, but it later became apparent that they were pursuing underwater craft from a superior technology. Failure in locating these craft was imminent and coincided with residents of both the Gulf of Nuevo and the Gulf of San Matias announcing that they frequently see luminous UFOs entering and leaving the sea." (49)

Only a week later, the Americans were being vexed by an object moving with unbelievable speed that failed to identify itself in the Carribean Sea, on 14 February.

Returning to the Gulf of San Matias, Argentine newspaper reports in August 1962 established that a truck-driver, Vincente A. Bordoli, from Mar del Plata, often drove southwards along Highway 3, which skirts the South Atlantic coast, and together with his son, Hugo, had frequently seen strange luminous craft both entering and leaving the sea. In his interview, he remarked that in his belief; "It is absolutely certain that in the depths of the Gulf of San Matias, there is a flying saucer base". (59)

These incidents are only a handful, again, of those known to have occurred and which have been tediously reported to this present day. There can be no doubt that something very real is taking place beneath our oceans; and, the technology employed is apparently beyond our grasp.

The following chapter will survey an assortment of other reports that have been made and will culminate in my opinions on that legend of ufology and the mysterious — the Bermuda Triangle (as it is *commonly* known)!

CHAPTER 10  
UFOs - THE CO-ORDINATION OF THE COLLECTIVE HALLUCINATION  
- OR - THE GREATEST FACT OF LIFE!

This chapter will give the reader a chance to realise that what has already been said is not limited to just a few authors and journalists. Every human-being who has ever lived has had the opportunity of being witness to the mysterious. The choice to remain silent has denied the subject its true place in scientific and educational studies. I am determined, that whilst most writers look forward to receiving financial gains, I am not alone in stressing the importance that is attached to this volume, its suggestive output, its blatant attack on officialdom and authority, its ability to persuade, and upon consideration that financial gain is not my motive, I may just succeed in making my point.

As you may imagine, UFOs were not mentioned as such prior to the twentieth century. Their description was related to known solar bodies and to known craft in more recent times. Such comments as: 'three moons', 'glowing lamps', a 'shield' in the sky, the sun shines at night, two suns shone during the day, three suns and three moons were seen; all indicate something in line with the UFO phenomena. These particular descriptions date as far back as 222 BC in Italy. In 60 AD a 'ship' was often seen speeding across the sky, at night, in Scotland. (62)

Over 1000 years later the story had not changed.

During September 1224, on Mount Alverno in Italy, Brother Leon related how (Saint) Francis of Assisi and himself had witnessed the descent of a 'ball of fire', and on this same night he found Francis in ecstasy, conversing aloud in the forest with an invisible person. (51)

On 11 October 1492, whilst at sea, Christopher Columbus was walking the deck of the 'Santa Maria' with a crew-member, when they observed a UFO about four hours before land was first sighted. They saw a glimmering light moving up and down in the sky at a distance. Several times throughout the night it vanished and reappeared.

Were UFOs observing a prevailing technology in Rumania in 1517?

"On 8 November 'a great blue sign shining like the face of a man' remained quite a long time in the same place", after which it vanished in the sky. (21)



Only twelve years later, at Sibiu, "a three-tiered, solid- fuelled space rocket (similar to those of the U.S.A.) was actually invented and was launched in 1555 at the city of Sibiu. Thousands of witnesses were present at the experiment." (9) On 7 September 1820 at Embrun, France, many observers saw, "during an eclipse of the Moon, strange objects moving in straight lines. They were equally spaced and remained in line when they made turns. Their movements showed a military precision". (63)

"On 6 July 1874, at Oaxaca, Mexico, a huge, gently swaying, trumpet-shaped object estimated to be 425 feet long hovered in the sky for six minutes." (55)

On 17 April 1897, during a period of UFO activity throughout Texas, U.S.A., the township of Aurora were to be witness to the sudden appearance of an airship which sailed directly over the public square, and travelling northwards, "collided with the tower of Judge Proctor's windmill and went to pieces with a terrific explosion". The 'pilot' of this airship was said to be the only one aboard, and his remains, although scant, indicated that he was not an inhabitant of this world! (48)

On 18 October 1927, Richard Sweed, a schoolteacher, was driving from Bakersfield, California, to Yuma, in Arizona, "when just on the outskirts of Bakersfield, he saw the object and apparently got a good look at it. He estimated the object to be about 60 feet in diameter. It had holes or round windows which had protruding metallic or ceramic objects over them which resembled lenses. The colour of the craft itself was bluish-gray and resembled a metal which had been heated and allowed to cool. It gave off a 'whining, humming, wheezing, swooshing', sound as it moved. The object had a smooth, steady acceleration, rising at an angle of 45 degrees. He further claimed that when he arrived at the spot where the object had rested he found the sand 'fused like glass crystals'." (36)

In 1931, (Sir) Francis Chichester, the famous yachtsman, who was an aviator of renown, was flying over the Tasman Sea from New South Wales, Australia, to New Zealand, in his private plane. "He saw an object resembling a silver pearl flashing like a bright beacon and going very fast, then losing speed, accelerating again, and vanishing." (11, 62). A credible witness indeed!

One of the most intriguing events of a nature so estranged from logical understanding can be said to have taken place on 7 April 1938 in three widely separated locations.

"At 1.14 p.m. P. F. Phillips, second mate on the tramp steamer 'S.S. Ulrich', noticed that the ship was yawing badly as

it sailed off the coast of Ireland (in the Atlantic Ocean). Phillips' fears about what might have been wrong in the wheelhouse could not have included the actual horror that awaited him. When Phillips pushed open the door to the wheelhouse, he found that helmsman John Greeley had been transformed into a human cinder." (46)

At Upton-by Chester in Cheshire, England, police officers "were stunned when, during the course of their investigation of a runaway truck, they opened the cab to discover the incinerated body of George Turner, the driver. The clock on the dashboard had stopped at 2.14 p.m.

At 3.14 p.m. a young man identified as William Ten Bruik, was burned beyond recognition while seated in his Volkswagen at Nijmegen in Holland. The automobile itself bore no evidence of fire. The exposed gas tank had not burst into flame. The car's upholstery was not even smudged." (46)

It is significant that in real terms these three incidents occurred instantly, and whilst it may never be known if UFOs were present, there is that overwhelming fear that something unusual, to say the least, happened.

In 1939, a military transport plane left the Marine Naval Air Station in San Diego, California, on a routine flight to Honolulu. "Three hours later, several urgent distress signals were received from the plane; then silence. When the craft returned to San Diego, an emergency landing was accomplished by the copilot, the only crew-member who had lived long enough to bring the plane back to its base. Each of the corpses — including that of the co-pilot, who died before he could shed any light on the mystery — bore large, gaping wounds. Men who came into contact with the wreckage of the shattered aircraft sustained undetermined skin infections. The .45 automatics carried by the pilot and co-pilot had been emptied and the shells lay scattered on the floor of the cockpit. A stifling odour of 'rotten eggs' permeated the plane." (50)

Yet again, no UFOs were mentioned in connection with this encounter of the unnatural. It is my view that what in fact happened was the materialisation of being(s) in the aircraft from a UFO in the vicinity. A projection of the entities which provoked mercenary anguish!

"In 1941, a team of mountaineers searching for three missing Alpinists (climbers) in Switzerland are said to have found traces tending to show that the three men had stopped where some flying object had landed, since three holes in a triangle of

thirteen metres were seen in the snow, and their footprints did not continue." (62)

On 6 January 1948 at Chehalis, Washington, U.S.A., Mrs. Bernice Zaikowski said "she saw a man with wings attached to his back fly over her farm at an altitude of about 200 feet and then disappear to the south". She observed: "the 'flying man' made a strange sound as he climbed in flight, but his wings neither flapped or rotated. I could see no motive power such as a propeller either above or in front of him". There were several other witnesses. (69)

The next event affords something of a paradox to the whole subject, for, as author Paul Thomas discussed in his book, 'Flying Saucers Through The Ages' (51), 30 October 1950 was to concern 'the Sovereign Pontiff. Cardinal Tedeschini gave an account of a most unexpected 'vision' which Pope Pius XII experienced while walking in the gardens of the Vatican. The Pope related his 'vision' to the Cardinal in these terms: "Yesterday I saw a wonder which made a great impression on me". Thomas then quoted the events from 'Fatima, Espérance du Monde' by G. Renault, Editions Plon, which related that: "At about 4.00 p.m. the Pope observed that 'the sun, which was still very high, appeared as an opaque globe, a pale yellow, completely surrounded by a circle of light, but which was not so bright that it made it impossible to look at it. There was a small cloud in front of it, very tenuous. The edge of the opaque globe was moving slightly, either turning or moving from left to right. But the centre of the globe was seen to be moving very clearly and without interruption. The same phenomenon was repeated the next day — 31 October; and on 1 November and 8 November!'"

If this was, in fact, a UFO sighting, I should like to know the 'official' word on it from that 'sacred' institution that is the Vatican.

UFOs have been sighted over Rome on numerous occasions, so there must be some comments on the subject forthcoming from those who know!

During April 1952, Dan Kimball, Secretary of the Navy, was flying over the Pacific Ocean bound for Hawaii, when two disc-shaped craft streaked on toward his Navy executive plane. Their speed was between 1500 and 2000 m.p.h. The objects circled twice and then left, heading west. Another Navy plane, 50 miles back, with Admiral Arthur Radford on board, experienced the same maneuvers. (32)

On 20 September 1952, "three photographs of a flying disc were taken from the aircraft carrier 'Franklin Roosevelt', during 'Operation Mainbrace' in the English Channel. The object was flying extremely fast behind the N.A.T.O. fleet, and the witnesses, obviously, were numerous and competent in identification of flying objects." (62)

On this same date, "a flying disc, apparently metallic" was observed at 7.30 p.m. from a military base in Denmark. (62)

June 1954, and the UFO phenomena had moved to Kirimukuyu in Kenya, Africa. Laili Thindu, aged 11, and his companions, were tending sheep and goats, and were sleeping outdoors on the edge of their village. For several nights they had observed strange lights on Mount Kenya, and at first thought that mountain climbers were using torches to assist them on a night climb. When these lights soared into space their suspicions were aroused. On one night, as he lay in his hut, he could hear the drums of a neighbouring village. Then to his amazement, the lights he had previously observed, hovered over the village, beaming down bright rays. The drums were now silent. The next morning, he heard that the entire population had been seared to death by burning streams of light, from glowing objects. (46)

On 21 October 1954, Mrs. Jennie Roestenberg, the English wife of a young Dutchman, claimed that at 4.45 p.m. she and her two children watched a disc-shaped object of aluminium-colour as it hovered over their house (at Ranton, Shrewsbury, in Shropshire, England).

Through two transparent panels she claimed she could see two 'men' with white skins, long hair to the shoulders, and foreheads so high that all their features seemed to be in the lower half of their faces. They were wearing transparent helmets and turquoise blue clothing like ski-suits. The object hovered at a tilted angle, while the two occupants surveyed the scene 'sternly, not in an unkindly fashion, but almost sadly, compassionately'. (20, 22)

This is one of the sightings that baffles me. Why should a UFO crew wish to survey 'sternly' a rural scene which accommodates no military installation of any importance, no factories that manufacture sophisticated technological machines; and yet if Mrs. Roestenberg's description is correct, seen to place some importance on the location? There is one clue which enlivens my thoughts. This witness stated that she felt a sort of 'compassionate' look transpired on the faces of the occupants. Could this indicate that one or both of these occupants had 'visited' this location once before? Was there a memory of times

past which had been spent here? We shall see.

"A member of the Argentine Air Force was in a tent and heard a strange loud high-pitched hum. Dashing out, he saw a disc which slowly descended. In panic he tried to draw his revolver, but owing to some influence — as he felt — from the disc, he was unable to draw the weapon, which 'seemed to be glued in its holster'. Then a voice from the disc, in Spanish, told him not to be afraid, for the Interplanetary spacecraft already had a base in the nearby Salta region, and (they) would soon come forth and show themselves widely to Earth-man and warn the Earth peoples of the great dangers of the misuse of atomic energy." This incident occurred on 20 August 1957, at Quilino, in Cordoba Province, Argentina. (26)

A UFO 'exploded' over the State Hospital at Crownsville, Maryland, U.S.A., on 13 November 1957. A burned piece of metal fell on the hospital grounds, where it was quickly checked by Army Intelligence officers from Fort Meade, and then relayed to the Air Force for technical analysis. Why? (32)

The Polish seaport of Gdynia was the location on 21 February 1959, when dock-workers saw "a radiant object fall into the harbour basin". The port authorities sent three divers to the exact spot and they later surfaced with a piece of metal, that the newspapers reported, had not the slightest trace of rust — which suggested that it may have been a fragment of the object. It was sent away for analyses!

Several days later, however, "men guarding the beaches met a strange figure which was clearly male, dragging himself exhausted along the sand. This creature spoke no known language and was dressed in a 'sort of uniform'; a part of his face and hair appeared to be burnt. The man was taken to the university hospital, isolated and examined." It became apparent almost immediately that "it was impossible to unclot the creature as the 'uniform' had no means of opening. It was not of ordinary (metal or known) material such as wool or leather, but of a metal which could only be cut open by means of special tools and after a great deal of effort. The doctors noted that their 'patient's' organs were quite different from ours: the blood system was new to them and the number of fingers and toes was not the normal one. The creature remained alive until a kind of armband was taken off and the 'mortal remains' were sent for further examination to the Soviet Union." (21)

A biological robot indeed!

During the Spring of 1959, UFOs brought near panic to Soviet Union radar and air force personnel by hovering and

circling for more than a day over Sverdlovsk, the location and headquarters of a tactical missile command, at the foot of the Ural Mountains.

Australia features on this occasion, when, on 10 June 1960, "Edward Henry Tindale, (a) radar observer in charge of the meteorological office at MacKay, Queensland, told investigators that he had plotted a UFO, stationary, on the night in which an airliner had mysteriously crashed. Both 'plots' of the UFO were made in the area where the main wreckage had been found. He testified that he had plotted the UFO at 10.30 p.m. and again at 11.30 p.m. No known aircraft could remain stationary in the sky for one hour", in 1960! (46)

Returning to the Soviet Union, on 12 July 1964, a TU-104 aircraft was flying over Bologoye, between Leningrad and Moscow, when it "was suddenly approached by a large discshaped craft. The UFO raced under the plane, then turned back and paced it for several minutes. One of the witnesses (to the incident) was Professor Viatcheslaw Zaitsev. He reported that the disc was made of a gleaming metal, with a cabin-like structure on top". (32)

Although not generally known, Professor Zaitsev's interest in religions and the ancient civilizations helped to influence the path taken by Erich von Daniken, who in turn, had the nerve and veracity to 'attack' these subjects in the very beginning. With men of this calibre, how can we fail to see a concept developing into fact?

On 23 September 1965, at Cuernavaca in Mexico, the Governor, the Mayor, and a Military Zone chief, observed "a glowing disc-shaped object" over the city in the evening. There were hundreds of other witnesses, some of whom, believed it was 'the Second Coming of Christ'. As it came in at low altitude, the lights of the city dimmed and electrical equipment began to fail. When the UFO stopped and hovered, all the lights went out. For a few minutes the city remained in darkness; then the disc climbed swiftly out of sight and the lights came on again. (32)

Remaining in South America, on 12 November 1968, at Necochea, 310 miles south of Buenos Aires, in Argentina, a civilian pilot "reported a strange pattern on the ground and investigated it with several military men. Walking to the spot, where a UFO was earlier alleged to have landed, they found a circle six yards in diameter, where the earth was calcined. Inside this circle grew eight giant white mushrooms, one of them nearly three feet in diameter. In Santa Fe Province, other extraordinary

mushrooms have been discovered under similar circumstances". (65)

They may not have been toadstools, but the 'fairies' had been at play!

This small selection of events in the history of the UFO does not include the more 'popular' ones that seasoned readers of the subject may have read, but their absence in this volume does nothing to change the context in which the subject has been presented. The reader of this volume will make assertions for his — or her-self. The conclusive evidence is evident.

Religious figures are not immune to the phenomena — but refer to them as 'visions'. But when these 'visions' become describable in logical terms they remain silent. How often has this occurred?

Sailors from the time of Columbus have witnessed the phenomena. In recent years both John Fairfax and Thor Heyerdahl (of Kon-Tiki fame) observed UFOs whilst crossing the Atlantic Ocean in 1969 and 1970 respectively.

Man-made space-rockets in 1517 — and records to prove it! Are we really as far behind as has been suggested over the years?

Flying-men in 1948 — it wasn't long after when the idea for the modern one-man jet-pack was suggested, and its evolution was not kept a secret. Had they been developed, tested and used, even before World War II?

Top Navy personnel observing UFOs from the Pacific Ocean to the English Channel! What a well kept secret?

Tragedies involving UFOs. Villages wiped out. There are several events of this nature on (public) record and it is beyond comprehension. An accident on some occasions — but not always?

The lady who observed a 'compassionate' expression on an alien face! Now this is something I have conjured with for several years. Are 'kidnapped' people given the opportunity to join the ranks of their 'captors', and when their homeland territory is being traversed, given the opportunity to revisit their old abodes?

It is a fact, although rarely published, that UFOs have been observed throughout the world, in the direct locality of many hundreds of 'missing, presumed dead' people. I neither wish to offend nor worry their families and descendants, but it is a harsh reality that has to be considered.

Consider the many warnings of the damage being done to our environment by atomic energy — and theirs! This certainly gives credence to a separate civilization, but with all their

technology, why should they worry? Perhaps, whilst we are in the front-line, they too are close behind — or beneath us? There have been hundreds of cases where either in direct contact cases, or in dreams or visions, this message has been passed on. What do we do? — typically, nothing, and we know the dangers too!

Why are the mysterious fragments dropped by UFOs hastily removed for 'government' analysis? Magnesium, titanium and beryllium, the (usually) detected metals, are commonly used in the construction of UFOs that traverse our atmosphere. The greatest deposits on Earth, of these metals, are now to be found in the ocean beds. Perhaps this is why many UFOs visit our oceans.

Mushrooms! 'Gadzooks!' . . . perhaps 'fairy' stories were in fact a race-memory of 'little green men' and beings seen at the landing sites of UFOs in times past, and the chemical reaction on the earth from the UFO straddled above it, would create the enigmatic mushroom and/or toadstool.

If you have read this volume in full to this point, the mystery of the 'Bermuda Triangle' has been slowly unfolded and is not too difficult to understand. Many books have been written on, and many journals and magazines have devoted much space to the subject. However, it is not my intention to go beyond these final sentences.

The 'Bermuda Triangle' or whatever name it is given, is not a triangle at all, being in fact, more like a rectangle with many protuberances.

Many of the disasters attributed to it can upon adequate investigation, be blamed on the very acute and changeable weather conditions that affect the general area in question.

Those disasters which defy all known reasoning, and unfortunately they are not properly catalogued, can be ascribed to the ancient 'games' that go on in the depths of the ocean in this area; whereby some are unquestionably fatal, whilst in some instances a new life has awaited some of the victims.

I implore the reader to accept that although 'matter' can now be transmuted, it cannot remain in that state for too long; so the tales that abound in relation to a fourth or fifth dimension can be totally disregarded, as survival in that dimension would be minimal.

With this in mind I must collaborate the David Lang incident, described in chapter 9.

In this type of case the invisibility is due to the instant withdrawal of the subject — human being (?) — by a form of laser traction, whereby the wavelength of the voice takes longer to reach the recipient than does the wavelength of the laser.



With regard to (the voice) being heard twelve months later, this was unfortunately, a normal mental reaction for a child, unless he/she were 'gifted', and this is not impossible, having been proved by scientists on many occasions; but on this occasion I should imagine that such a phenomenon, like ghosts and poltergeists on many occasions, was in the imagination, for nothing more was reported on the young lady as she grew up — and such 'gifts' are readily publicised.

## CHAPTER 10

### QUESTIONABLE THOUGHTS ON THE UNEXPLAINED

Apart from the provocations to be instigated in these final chapters, I should like the reader to think of the probabilities before outlawing the possibilities.

This volume has dealt very severely with many of the enigmas of life and yet it has not been my intention to defile religion, denigrate the Bible, misinterpret mythology or postulate ufology. The foundations are so strong they defy all attempts to smote them, but the inevitable has always proven a possibility to be a probability, and hence this volume was written.

The Piri Reis Map(s):

One of the most sensational finds in history was a map, drawn on animal hide, which showed the surface of the Earth, as from a great height, as if 'photographed' from above, but several thousand years ago.

The map had belonged to a Turkish Admiral, Piri Ibn Haji Memmed (Reis), whose signature was to be found on it, when it was discovered on 9 November 1929 by Malil Edhem, a Director of the Turkish National Museums, in the Topkapi Palace in Istanbul.

In the true sense this find was actually a collection of fragments of maps, which were later pieced together. Some sources say that the ensuing 'two' maps were constructed from these fragments. However, this is not important.

Finding their way to the American cartographer, Arlington H. Mallery, a retired sea captain, who often worked in conjunction with the United States Navy Hydrographic Bureau; they were said to be absolutely accurate. The Mediterranean and the Dead Sea, the coasts of North and South America, and even the contours of Antarctica, were absolutely precise. Mountain ranges, mountain peaks, islands, rivers, and plateaux were also drawn with extreme accuracy.

The one and only mystery is based on the fact that the maps had been 'photographed' from a point that placed Cairo, in Egypt, at its centre. This has been proven by the Americans, since obtaining a map of their own from what I presume was a satellite.

Severai other ancient *maps* have since been discovered,

which together with the Piri Reis map, originated after the disappearance of 'Atlantis', but before the ice-cap completely covered the Antarctic regions.

A map of another kind was found several years ago in a cave at Bohistan in the Himalayan foothills. It was a map of the 'heavens', and its accuracy was confirmed by astronomers, who said that it showed the position of the 'heavenly bodies' as they would have been 13,000 years ago! The map, which was published in the American 'National Geographic Magazine', illustrated lines which joined the Earth to Venus! (34)

Mount Shasta:

Mount Shasta, a 14,380 feet extinct volcano, is to be found at the southern tip of the Cascade Range in northern California, U.S.A. It has long been associated with 'beings' of another world.

In the mid-nineteenth century, prospectors reported mystery lights that were not lightnings; and the electric light was not in evidence at this time.

In 1884, a local resident, Frederick Oliver, had his book, 'A Dweller on Two Planets' published. (38) It described the 'beings' and their way of life in great detail. It was suggested by Oliver, who had personally met them, that they were surviving 'Atlanteans' who possessed magnetic-powered spacecraft, and they were in regular contact with Venus!

In 1932, the 'Los Angeles Times' carried a story by an Edward Lanser which claimed that after he had interviewed residents in the area, it became evident that a strange community lived on or in the mountain, and this had been known for decades.

UFOs have been associated with the area for many years, and in 1956, one was seen to leave a formation and land on top of the mountain!

The 'beings' themselves are white-skinned and basically human in origin, notwithstanding the fact that they are of a higher 'normality' than ourselves. They resemble the ancients and wear long, white, toga-like robes. Their hair is usually short and close-cropped, and they wear a head-band. (12, 18, 52)

My 'thoughts' on this head-band are that it may contain the 'third-eye' or even the 'eye of Horus' as Egyptologists ascribe it. Readers may be interested to know that these head-bands associated with many ancient civilizations, carried, supposedly, a 'charge' of 'electrical' (not as we know it) 'energy' which sent vibrations to, and monitored the rhythms of the brain. It enabled

them to balance the power that nature had bestowed upon them, and through all lack of mental and physical 'strain', were able to achieve a high immortality. The head-band which is sometimes worn to hold the Moslem yashmak (veil) in position is a memento to the race-memory of the ancient Sumerians who wore a similar head-band. The veil was to shield the sun's rays!

Now whether the 'Shastrians' exist today is dubious, for modern man in awe of their existence, and the American Government, ever faithful in its endeavours to make new discoveries, may together have created their decline or withdrawal.

I trust they have not!

Warminster, England:

Warminster, a small Wiltshire town, has been host to UFO phenomena for many years. Only since an understanding of the existence of this phenomena has been known, have people realised its presence. With this in mind, the Warminster 'Thing', as it became known, came to the fore in late 1964, reached its peak over a period of seventeen months, and then diminished. It does exist today although its sophistication has increased its undetectability. The phenomena have been varied and frequent, which leaves the Warminster area as a very unique one. There is certainly a mystery existing in this area, but on the whole, its phenomena have been appearing in other parts of the world throughout recorded times.

Warminster is also famous for its Leys. A Ley is an alignment of prehistoric points, re-discovered by Alfred Watkins, an archaeologist, in 1922. They do exist and a pre-occupation with this phenomenon is known as ley-hunting. In this instance, Warminster is known to have twelve leys passing through the town near the Minster (church).

One other point I stumbled on whilst researching the area, was the existence of the military in this area. Both Warminster and Heytesbury (four miles away) are home to H.M. Forces.

What I tried to do next can be described, but needless to say, I can not indicate the location of, or name the various establishments concerned. By a simple exercise of triangulation and rectangulation, I constructed lines between Government Research Establishments, Atomic Energy Authority Establishments, and Anglo-American Radar and D.E.W. stations. The result was quite staggering!

Including the Warminster area in this exercise, I concluded that although these lines follow the ancient ley-lines in places, a more modern or recent adaptation had been instigated.

Briefly, these locations and dates of UFO sightings fit into my theory: Halstead, Essex — 1 July 1961; Heaton Moor, Stockport, Cheshire — 7 August 1961; Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire — 9 February 1962; Ipswich, Suffolk — 22 October 1963; Epping, Essex — 27 December 1963; Rhyl, North Wales — 15 December 1964; Minehead, Somerset — 15 February 1965; Wilmslow, Cheshire — February 1966; Crewe, Cheshire — August 1967; Kidsgrove, Staffordshire — 4 August 1967; Stoke-on-Trent, Staffordshire — 2 September 1967; Sherborne, Dorset — October 1967; Bacup, Lancashire — October 1967; Reading Berkshire — October 1967; Holmes Chapel, Cheshire — 17 October 1967; Dartmoor, Devon — 24 October 1967; and Weymouth, Dorset — 26 October 1967.

Now it will be said by the more knowledgeable reader that these lines follow the principle of orthotonic lines as introduced to ufologists by Aime Michel, the French acoustics expert, in connection with the mass French sightings of 1954. I will agree in part, but maybe the same distraction is not in evidence in my theorising.

What I am about to suggest is startling, yet probable. From December 1964 to March 1965, with varying intensity, one of the Warminster phenomena was related to sound-waves; witnesses stating that they heard, whining, crackling, rasping, droning, wailing, humming, whistling, buzzing noises, which can all be associated with electro-magnetic stabilization and frequency intensity exercises, often carried out in connection with radio, radar and satellite tracking. However, in this particular instance, I am quite eager to suggest that what has been happening is quite plain to envisage, and no doubts are left in 'my' mind.

We, the British, acting on our own initiative, or in collusion with the Americans and/or Russians have solved the mystery of magnetic power and gravitation; and are testing its capabilities and possibilities in relationship to developing a successful man-made UFO or 'Flying Saucer'.

Bi-products of this technology have possibly aided the advancement in weapons research which has resulted in Britain having some successful 'Firsts' in recent years.

Also, and no secret was made of this, a type of saucer-shaped craft was designed, developed and tested in the late 1960s, in England; without success?

The small snippets of information relating to science and discovery released in the national newspapers and magazines and scientific journals over the past 15—20 years seem to, in my estimation, complete the picture!

Therefore, on conclusion, there is no reason for our newly attained technology not to have been of great interest to our alien visitors, who quite frequently, visit our lands, and in particular, pay much attention to Warminster, which is apparently at the centre of 'Things'.

Saint Brendan's Island:

The existence of this island has been argued since the Middle Ages, when attempts to colonize it were thwarted by its sudden disappearance. It is, however, a fact that many peaks are to be found just below the surface of the ocean in this region, near the Canary Islands, and the irregular ocean currents could effect the emergence for several minutes or hours, of any one of these peaks.

This phenomenon could have accounted for the loss of the entire complement of the Marie Celeste, many years ago.

Curiosity breeds intrigue!

If this phenomenon exists in excess of the time required for these ocean currents to subside, I can offer one alternative suggestion which may answer all.

To use a ufological term in a different way, they (?) may be called 'nests'. They are, perhaps, in the region of 850 feet long, 100 feet high, and 80 feet wide. They are 'man'-made and are usually secured to the ocean bed by hawsers. They are in fact 'nuclear' sub-marine 'nests', the location of which can be changed at will, as they are self-propelled; and their inception has been conducted over the past fifteen years.

Their use was probably aimed towards discovery and experimentation on and beneath the sea bed, however, the threat (?) of a nuclear war has maybe enhanced their usefulness to other purposes.

They are fully stocked and provisioned, and armed, in case of a lasting peril, and their crews interchange by mini-submarines at regular intervals from larger submarines and sophisticated surface vessels.

From the exterior, their sides would blend with sea and sky, whilst their surface would be interspersed with artificial flora and fauna to complement the operating area should they surface in emergency or due to the underwater earthquakes (which do occur in the Atlantic Ocean frequently).

As to how many there are, and to whom they belong, I cannot say, but I am impelled (again) to believe that they DO exist.

Extraterrestrial or otherwise!

it is possible to suggest that a United States Navy expletive released in early 1969 may have referred to this or a similar 'vehicle' as being a 'NR-1'; since which times it has been rated 'Top Secret'.

I also believe that such technology is partially developed at the Marineland establishments in Florida and California where tourists and employees alike, find themselves (and this isn't a unique situation) 'out of bounds' if they venture too far.

## CHAPTER 10

### FRIGHTFUL FACT OR FANTASTIC FICTION

In Chapter 3 I ascribed the method of transportation used by our early ancestors as being 'Laser Traction'. This had been experimented with in both America and the Soviet Union. Without being too scientific, 'laser traction' is basically a system of 'teleportation' whereby the molecular structure of spacecraft and their crews can be broken down 'electronically' and 'transmitted' over vast distances to be reassembled at their destination.

One of the first full-scale experiments in this field was known as the Philadelphia Experiment which took place in October 1943. An American Navy destroyer was 'transported' almost 1000 miles from Philadelphia to Norfolk, in Virginia, where it was witnessed momentarily before returning to Philadelphia. Unfortunately, even in 1943, there were many civilian witnesses to the event and those who dared to speak of what they had witnessed were casually brushed aside as being 'mental' or that they were suffering from hallucinations. The embarrassment for the officials present was all too plain to be seen.

One of the scientists responsible for the experiment was Dr. Morris K. Jessup, an astrophysicist, a keen young man who had studied Einstein's 'Unified Field Theory' and submitted his findings and ideas to the Naval Research Department.

When the experiment was under way — after the initial displacement, the destroyer disappeared and reappeared several times over a great distance. In fact, it ran riot, and subsequently, many members of the crew vanished — some being 'burnt up', others passing into another dimension, so the reports say. Of those who survived, many died without ever regaining their physical self-control.

Dr. Jessup was to figure in an enquiry instigated by the F.B.I., after the facts of the experiment had leaked out, he being known to have discussed some of the facts with the media, but there were no real foundations to this.

However, he possibly became involved in the 'early years' of the 'Space Age' and it is most probable that the accumulation of knowledge he gained — from which he wrote a book, eventually led to his supposed suicide on 29 April 1959 in Dade County Park, Florida. He knew too much!



Another article of interest was the 'ray-gun' or 'rod' which features heavily in the scriptures and in the Bible in particular. Such technology today has accounted for the microwave, and in more recent years, the diathermy machine used in many modern hospitals. This machine can 'cook' a human body from within, without touching the outer garments; and is constructed of a short-wave generator from which the energy produced is absorbed by the human body.

An American electronics corporation has developed a 'laser'-rifle for the U.S. Army. It can blind a man (just as at Sodom) or set him on fire at a range of almost a mile. The Soviet Union is also reported to be at the fore in this technology.

The aspect of re-incarnation which figures very strongly in many religions can also, in the view of modern technology, be interpreted in a more logical manner. In biblical times re-incarnation occurred when a known person was 'taken' away by a UFO, and due to time dilation — which has now been proven, was brought back, perhaps, centuries later, and was seen to have aged but a day!

The modern suggestion, featured in many science fiction books and films, was to incubate the space travellers and by some form of time mechanism, awake them near their journeys end so they could effect a manual landing.

Yet again science fiction has become science fact, but apparently, there seem to be some snags involved; and for this reason — the cyborg — yet again — by courtesy of science fiction, reason the scientists have aimed at a more serviceable being — the cyborg — yet again — by courtesy of science fiction.

Cybernetics, as this new science is called, has become all important to future space travel, and dare I suggest, may have been used for several years already.

Major Donald E. Keyhoe, in 'Aliens from Space' (32), states: "Cyborg (cybernetic organism) is the goal of a project under NASA contract. Using chemical 'mind changers' and surgery, some future astronauts would be (or have already been?) transformed into semi-robots. But this fantastic plan is strongly opposed by some medical men and scientists." It is probable that Catholics and Jews are the least happy with this new technology because of their faith and beliefs, and for this reason they may not figure too strongly in some of the more 'human' experimentation. It is probable too, that those scientists who have suddenly disappeared, are neither Catholic nor Jew by faith.

I think such statistics, if made available, would fully justify my thoughts.

This is only the tip of the iceberg — tomorrow may yield more surprises if it were to dawn upon us.

## CHAPTER 10

### ON THE OUTSIDE LOOKING IN - 'ALTERNATIVE THREE'

Reaching these final chapters has brought in another year — 1977, and the media is now availing itself regularly to the mysterious unknown.

In America, television programmes devoted to this subject have been viewed for several years, and now it seems, we have reached the time in Britain for a similar 'briefing'. There are known to be several British television personnel interested in the subject and such programmes had been made and were shown in the first six months of the year.

However, the newspapers have also given many column inches to the subject and this in itself is providing something of a breakthrough. Alas, there are those who scoff at and ridicule those participants whose experiences have been related; and in one or two isolated cases, they have also lost their jobs and many of their friends.

When will we ever learn?

The first item to reach the national press was 'highlighted' in the Daily Mirror of Monday, 31 January. It related an incident which took place on Wednesday, 5 January, in Suffolk. On this night, Mr. and Mrs. S. took their spaniel Flop for his usual after- supper romp across the flat farmland surrounding their lonely cottage. The sky was clear and the full moon cast a warm inviting light over the countryside. But a freezing wind forced Mr. and Mrs. S. to turn back after only a few minutes. When Flop began to growl at them, they put it down to disappointment. But the growls turned to angry snarling, then to frantic coat-hugging, then to urgent barking. When they reached the cottage Flop gave a final howl and bolted. Hovering low over the next field was a huge, grey saucer-shaped object. The saucer was about 100 yards away at a height of about 80 feet. Mr. S. estimated its diameter at 50 feet. There was no noise, no lights, windows or doors, and no markings. It remained for twenty minutes.

On Thursday, 6 January, Victor Davis, a journalist, had a short UFO item appear in the Daily Express. Of particular interest was a quote from Dr. J. Allen Hynek (in Britain) that "reports of encounters with UFOs and aliens remain consistent from all over the world. Not all those people are crackpots or dingalings."

One of the problems with witnesses is that they often detract their statements of 'truth' when they realise that they are placing their reputations and good names in jeopardy.

An undated UFO report appeared in the Daily Mirror on Tuesday, 8 February. "Fourteen children fled in terror from a mystery object they saw in a field near their school. The children attend a junior school at Broad Haven, near Haverfordwest, Dyfed, West Wales. Their drawings of the 45 feet long, cigar-shaped object are to be sent to education chiefs. Randall Jones-Pugh, the BUFORA (British UFO Research Association) man in South Wales, said: 'It is one of the best sightings we have had'. And last night (7 February) UFO experts (?) were hailing the incident as one of their best sightings."

Headmaster, Ralph Llewellyn, stated in the Sun newspaper on Wednesday, 18 May, that: 'I do not believe that children of this age could sustain a hoax of this nature' — and neither do I.

The Sunday Mirror of 20 February highlighted 'a report from council workers at a giant sewage works being built at Telford in Shropshire, England. Altogether fifty (!) sightings had been reported — twenty of them by council employees. Terry Billington, an official with the Engineering Department said, 'I saw a metallic saucer-shaped disc hovering. The only thing in view, apart from the fields, was the sewage works. The UFO finally flew off much faster than any aeroplane. I'm not a UFO addict, and wasn't interested in them until this happened'.

Reporter, John Christopher, in the Daily Express of Wednesday, 13 April, related this incident. Mrs. Pauline Coombes, aged 31, lived at Ripperton Farm, Dale, West Wales, with her husband and four children. She claimed she was chased in her car by a brilliant flying orb with a silver tail, which was on a collision course with her. Three of her children who were travelling with her, were screaming with fear as the UFO flew alongside. They were returning home along a country road at night. It whizzed silently overhead, turned around and chased the car at treetop height for three miles.

Mrs. Coombes said: "We were terror-stricken. In a panic I drove at 80 m.p.h. trying to get away from the thing but I could not shake it off. "About 100 yards from their home, the lights and the engine of the car failed. The family got out and ran for their lives to the house to call Mr. Coombes. He saw the orb disappearing in the sky. When he tried to start the car it started immediately and the headlights came back on. Local UFO investigator, Mr. Randell Jones-Pugh, a veterinary surgeon, said

that Mrs. Coombes is a down-to-earth woman who was terrified by what she saw.

Is it a coincidence that in this area, near Haverfordwest, there are missile ranges, an ocean research establishment and a strategic air force base?

The first matter-of-fact television documentary to discuss the UFO phenomena was made on Saturday, 11 October 1975. The B.B.C. 'Open Door' programme invited interested people to relate their views and thoughts on the subject.

I.T.V. (Commercial Television) followed up with two documentaries which were broadcast on 2 and 9 December 1975.

On 10 May 1977, B.B.C. 1 broadcasted a further documentary which, although it seemed to be dated, was of considerable interest. The programme commenced with an interview with two UFO 'buffs', and unfortunately I can offer no other useful adjective in this instance — yet their methods were in the right direction. If only competent scientists would (publically) follow this scheme of things we might have more faith in these 'buffs'.

The programme hop-scotched through many interesting facts and snippets of information on sightings, and in its latter stages made a great step forward by interviewing at length, Charles Bowen and Gordon Creighton; two gentlemen who are known in ufological circles for their undaunting work in this field.

Charles Bowen, a decent, educated man, thinks that alien beings may be projections from the objects into the minds of the people experiencing the contact, and that there is no proof that they are extraterrestrial in origin.

I have found some hope at last!

Gordon Creighton, an ex-Diplomat and linguist, had a personal experience of a UFO presence when in 1941 he was assigned to the British Embassy staff in China. He feels that since World War II and the first release of nuclear activity there is a connection with UFO visitations. He is so right. He stated also, that people who have had experiences had no prior interest in this subject. Unfortunately, Gordon Creighton agrees with Censorship; yet he toils endlessly in search of answers. This I cannot understand as logical.

Curiosity may certainly have 'killed the cat', but it never buried it!

All in all, it was an informative programme, but it did not really get anywhere. Those who know little of the subject were

probably perplexed, whilst those who engage in it were possibly 'over the Moon'. I personally, thought that someone may have been a little more venturesome for the questions and answers were both negative in revelation.

During the last two weeks of March 1977 the 'Manchester Evening News' published a series of articles on UFO phenomena. Journalist, Edward Ashpole, revealed that Jimmy Carter, President of the U.S.A., had promised in an article by Winifred Thompson in the American 'National Enquirer', that: "If I become President I'll make every piece of information this country (U.S.A.) has about UFO sightings available to the public and the scientists. I am convinced UFOs exist because I have seen one". This was very gallant of President-elect Carter, but I am afraid that the power is not his to divulge any of this information.

President John F. Kennedy was to make important announcements, perhaps, of matters concerning UFOs, and other mysterious events reported by the American Coast Guard, and was necessarily assassinated before he could say his piece.

It may never be correlated but I am of the opinion that the late President was the instrument of his own destruction. A terrible 'waste' of a good man but necessary in the minds of our chief interlopers . . . those 'men in black'!

The Warren Commission 'investigating' this assassination to this day (oh! yes) are beginning to 'see the light' for themselves and do not really know what to say or do.

The Americans are now beginning to realise that the President, the Senate and the Pentagon, do not inflict the all important powers of State, yet no one will admit who does. The continual blame on the C.I.A. is in itself a vast cover-up of the activities of these interlopers — those 'men in black' — who are in some circles known as the S.I.B. (Strategic Intelligence Bureau).

20 June 1977 will be a date to be remembered after this volume has been read and digested in its entirety. On this date, some three months later than scheduled . . . and I wonder why? . . . Anglia Television, a British Independent Television Company, broadcasted its 'Alternative Three' documentary. A one-hour long dissertation on absurdity — or was it?; which shocked and annoyed many British viewers resulting in an avalanche of controversy over the screening of the programme, was presented as fact, but the 'credits' at the end dismissed it as a completely successful hoax or 'spoof, as the national press called it.

Fortunately, I had knowledge of the programme in the

first place, and I also had some idea of what to look for in its presentation and choice of material.

The programme commenced by citing the disappearances of certain scientific types such as the one who researched solar energy, another — a R.A.F. electronics expert. It is a fact that many intelligent people join the 'Brain Drain', as we in Britain call it, every year; and it is also a fact that some leave no forwarding address (which isn't a mystery in itself) yet never correspond with friends or relatives, and defy tracing at a later date.

A further point discussed was the disappearance of a distinguished astronomer who was supposedly killed in a car crash in 'strange' circumstances.

Whilst researching this chapter I was personally informed of a young student with much intellectual promise in the scientific field, who disappeared mysteriously whilst on a Swiss climbing holiday. Her disappearance caused much anguish for her parents and as a result of the distress caused by the lack of investigative procedures being implemented, her father sadly expired.

Although I am told this occurred some six years ago, I cannot help but feel that a vast resource of knowledge and intelligence is being formulated somewhere on Earth. These events do occur and it is no use authority continually denying it.

The next topic reflected upon the world-wide drought of 1976, when even Britain had one of the longest dry-spells on record. It was noted that volcanic activity was much in evidence. What wasn't revealed was why this volcanic activity occurred, and why on so many occasions it occurred on the Earth's major 'fault-lines' both on the surface and beneath the oceans. The answers are logical, but not scientific in the eyes of the scientists. Whenever and wherever nuclear weapons are tested, the following months result in volcanic eruptions and earthquakes. Now we are not informed publically of all these tests, but the scientific fraternity know exactly what I mean and what is going on. Why cannot even they arrest it?

Mention of a 'secret' conference of the world's leading scientists which was convened to consider 'alternatives' to a cataclysmic disaster did in fact take place. Basically an ecological conference to keep prying newsmen at bay, personally invited scientists met, I believe, in Rome, Italy, and in America — twice during the fall of '76, to discuss ways of arresting such a cataclysm or to at least find some ways of stimulating geological

disasters. The answer is so simple, I am amazed at the lack of coherence: stop forever, all nuclear activity — it is the 'chemical reaction' between 'man-made' radiations and natural cosmic-ray radiations that is devolving our survival rate. Be told!

What perhaps prompted some shock towards the programme was the suggestion that an attempt would be made to ensure that some of the human race survived such a cataclysm. This was not a new idea, but it has never been thought of as a probability in our immediate lifetimes. By such times we may have seen the light!

The astronauts featured next — what terrible times they had? Highly intelligent and fully trained men in a sphere of such brilliant technology are bound to some misdemeanour and frailty as a result of their self-imposed exile to a job of insurmountable consequences.

They are only men!

The programme had illustrated the psychological breakdown in the personality and the apparent radicalism which ensued; or so I thought.

At this stage I must mention that the co-producers of this programme, David Ambrose and Christopher Miles, really touched a nerve at this point, and it may have been the reason for the delay in screening the programme. I am referring of course, to the point that; and for the benefit of the reader who has not seen the programme or read the reports, the astronauts 'knew' that something was already happening on the Moon, and the 'Space Programme' was an elaborate 'public-relations exercise' that was running, perhaps, ten to fifteen years behind the times!

The pretend-astronaut on the programme related that communication interference was not unexpected and that several 'missing' scientists were known to be working for NASA. He further stated that the Apollo missions provided a smoke-screen for what was really going on out there (in Space and on the Moon).

I do not know whether the original idea came from Ambrose and/or Miles, but I will relate that it was no surprise to 'Someone' who had read their 'scripts' or seen a 'pilot' of the programme; and for this reason I do not believe that the general public need to be so susceptible to such a thought-provoking idea.

The collection of a video-tape which was given all the authentic characterization of a 'James Bond movie' really put the 'lid' on it for me as I know about these things. Supposedly, a video-tape of radiogenic frequential signals was to be given to an



'investigator' and in turn, when a particular 'relay circuit' was obtained and inserted in the 'play-box', a picture would be transcended. This method of transmission is in use and it is not too dissimilar to the way in which a television receiver receives its pictures. A video-taped sequence, with sound commentary, is relayed as a signal and picked-up by the receiving station. It is retaped as a signal before deciphering and it is useless to anybody without the 'relay circuit' being inserted into the 'play-box'. The layman would think the noise was just oscillations from any radio source and therefore, if one was lost no harm would be done. However, this may not now be the case.

Radio telescopes can receive thousands of signals on different frequencies on different wavelengths and those they are particularly interested in are recorded in the same manner as thus illustrated. However, it is not an impossibility for these signals to be deciphered by means of adding the correct de-coder 'relay circuit' at the time of play-back through the 'play-box' - which is a sophisticated computer-like piece of apparatus of which the electronic-field can be isolated from outside interference. I think that this would be the only logical system to receive communication of this type, which would obviously be top-secret, for it could be received anywhere on Earth without people knowing, and under the camouflage of researching into the search for extraterrestrial life on other 'planets'.

The final applause was that man landed on Mars on 22 May 1962 and there were pictures to prove it! Imagine that! Any announcement of this nature would certainly be treated as science fiction by any normal person — that is, a person who conforms to established beliefs and indoctrination; but can we not, and are we not able to look further ahead?

If the Americans and the Russians, who have both stated that they can get to the Moon and colonize it if the 'money' was available, are now collaborating and in real terms are about twenty years ahead in the technology than what we have been led to believe, then it is certainly probable and practical for them to have established a colony already to dispel later fears that it is not possible. If such a colony has been established, then fifteen years later in 1977, it is even more probable that they may have colonized Mars in 1962. But, and if the assumptions I have made in an earlier chapter were true, then it is probable that the real 'Space Age' began around the year 1934. Thus 1934 plus twenty years to develop and prove the technology brings us to 1954; plus a further fifteen years when the public were enlightened as to

certain achievements brings us to the eventual 'first-landing' on the Moon by man in 1969. Food for thought?

There are two rather stupid factors which, when looked at in perspective, may correlate these notions of mine.

Firstly, as was mentioned in the programme, no matter what problems confront the Americans and the Russians politically, they have both kept a tight control on their behaviour in the sense that hostilities have never directly transpired. Shop- window politics have always been the topic for surmision yet those politicians who tread too dangerously are always removed one way or another, to protect the scheme of things.

Secondly, one might wonder — if this is anywhere near the reality of the situation - from where would such space-shots be made?

A good question. From anywhere in the U.S.A. would be practically impossible for people would know and report such observations, but there are two other locations which proffer possibilities. The obvious location would be from the remoter parts of the Soviet Union itself, which offers no problems; but my alternative preference is perhaps a long-shot — Saudi Arabia! Now how could this be?

There are said to be vast buildings belonging to a lost civilization situated in the midst of the Hadramaut Desert, where few men have travelled, least of all archaeologists. Such an area, as indicated in the scriptures and mythology, offers a most favourable location for space-shots. The structures said to resemble the Baalbek Terrace were in fact UFO launch-pads, but since the Second World War no civil aircraft have been allowed to fly over this desert. Have modern launch-pads replaced those built in antiquity?

The instability and sufferings of the Arab World always seem to fail to penetrate Saudi Arabia, where relations with America and the Soviet Union are about equal, and the Soviet Union has never pressured Saudi Arabia into its idealism or into its political arena.

The most secret of allies!

Such a project would cost billions of dollars — where would the money come from?

The American share prompts a strange furore. Throughout the years of the Korean and Viet-Nam wars the American budget seemed to many Americans to far out-weigh the amount of equipment and aid supplied to these causes - thus perhaps leaving, a substantial reserve fund for some ultra-secret project

—and why not, if it is all to be worthwhile?

If I am wholly wrong, then where did the missing dollars

—billions of them — disappear to?

The reader can now decide. Are we really on the outside looking in, and is there an urgent call for an 'Alternative Three'?

## CHAPTER 10

### THE MODERN TERRESTRIAL UFO

The UFO has received a great deal of attention in this volume, and it has not been made clear until this stage, that we on Earth have constructed and tested 'Flying Saucers' over many years.

In 1942, Charles H. Zimmerman's 'Flying Pancake' was built by the American Chance Vought company. It was designated the V-173, and was the first prototype of a flat discshaped object. It was said to have two large propellers and lacked the power to hover. It was abandoned in 1946, when the XF5U-1 was designed on a similar principle — but even this did not make the production line.

In 1955, the Canadian AVRO Corporation had designed and built the Avrocar VZ-9 for the American Government. It was a typical 'Flying Saucer' and was expected to exceed 1500 m.p.h. in flight. However, its three Continental J-69 turbines, which were quite noisy, were unable to lift it more than a few feet and it was difficult to control.

A second prototype, the 606A, did not improve on the technology, but it did make 300 m.p.h. under test conditions. It was 'scrapped' in 1957.

Since these times the French and the British have dabbled with the 'Flying Saucer' idea, but alas with little success. The Americans, however, went in for developing high-technology conventional aircraft.

The most notable of these was the X-15 — designed and developed in collaboration with NASA. It can fly in excess of 50 miles altitude at slightly over 4000 m.p.h.

On 17 July 1962, a significant year, Major Robert White was flying the X-15 at 3800 m.p.h. when a big object flew alongside him and then passed ahead of him.

This object was definitely not a 'Flying Saucer' - but it could well have been a 'Space Shuttle' en route for the Moon — or Mars! — but from where?

One hint of a terrestrial UFO was made on 23 March 1966 near Temple, in Oklahoma, U.S.A. On Highway 70, close to the Texas/Oklahoma State Line, "Eddie Laxson, aged 56, of Temple, Oklahoma, came upon a fish-shaped silver object. Laxson is an

experienced electronics instructor at Shepard Air Base at Wichita Falls, Texas. He got out of his car, approached the object and saw a man dressed in 'GI fatigues' (work uniform) standing by the craft. He turned back to his car to get his camera, and when he turned round the man was getting into the object via a ladder and the craft took off vertically. Laxson, familiar with aircraft, could not identify the object, although he got a good look at it. The letters T L 4 1, arranged vertically, were easily visible on the ship. It was learned later that a truck driver approaching from the opposite direction saw the same object. Laxson is sure that the object is a 'secret test vehicle', but if Anderson, the truck driver, is telling the truth when he says other drivers have seen similar things on the road in the same area in the near past, we have a ridiculous situation in which some U.S. Government agency is flying test machines outside the confines of guarded test ranges." (29)

"The letters T L are included in the code names of all experimental vertical take-off and landing craft being tested in the United States. Based on the witness's map of the area, on which he has shown the relative position of the object, its trajectory upon take-off would indicate that before landing it had been proceeding in a southerly direction from an area in which a large Military Reservation is located." (28)

Another huge mystery stems from New Mexico. The Americans have many installations in this State and the provoking strangeness in this — Holloman AFB and Kirtland AFB are typical bases used for ordinary serving personnel. They supply back-up to active bases in Europe and Asia and are in many ways, training bases. Not far away, are the White Sands Proving Ground and the Alamogordo Missile Development Centre where senior enlisted personnel and subordinates are accompanied by a large number of 'specialist' civilian personnel all under the auspices of civilian 'bosses'. The degree of informality is startling and the number of UFO incidents since at least 1948, both radar and visual, are plentiful. Are they just playing a game letting everyone believe they are all extraterrestrial when some are definitely terrestrial? Whilst researching these incidents it became apparent that the enlisted men make normal UFO reports, yet the others seem to be more knowledgeable in their observations. One hell of a cover-up I might suggest!

Returning to the extraterrestrial theme, an incident which allegedly occurred in the late 1940s was that which involved Jose Rohrer, a Director of Pueblo Radio and President of the Pike's

Peak Broadcasting Company.

"His sober account, given in a Chamber of Commerce talk was headlined by the Pueblo 'Chieftain', reprinted in other papers, and broadcast by several Western radio stations. According to Rohrer, seven flying discs had 'fallen' into the (U.S.) government's hands. Three of them had been forced down in Montana.

Most remarkable of all, one saucer crewman — a man about 3 feet tall — had survived when his disc crashed. For two years he had been kept alive in incubator-type quarters at an isolated spot in California. At first, attempts to communicate with him had failed. But gradually he had been educated by means of pictures, and linguists had now taught him to read and write English.

From Rohrer's description, the saucers consisted of giant rotating discs with stationary cabins. He said he had been in one saucer; it was about 100 feet in diameter and 18 feet thick. The saucer was put together in five sections, and sleeping quarters for the crew are tubes with caps on the end. The cabins, he added, were pressured with 30% oxygen and 70% helium. For propulsion the discs used electrostatic turbines, and the magnetic fields created by the rotating rings gave them tremendous speeds. Variations in the fields, at different speeds, explained the various colour changes so frequently reported. Because of their high voltages the discs usually avoided close approaches to cities and planes." (33)

The 'Flying Saucer Review' for January/February 1956 related an incident which occurred in Mexico during the summer of 1951. A correspondent stated that he had been in Cuernavaca, Mexico, and had got into conversation with some business men.

"One of them, an engineer, said that he had actually helped to load a flying saucer and its dead crew into an American 'Flying Box-Car' aeroplane. The saucer had come down in an uninhabited valley in the Sierra Madres.

He said 'they were handsome, those little men, with fine features and beautifully formed tiny hands. But there must have been an explosion in their craft for they were burnt black, and when he touched one's face the skin come off under my finger as though it had been cooked.'" (56)

There are several other reports of captured UFOs and their 'crew-members' on occasions, so there must be some reliability, and hence truth, in these reports.

Another aspect is that the U.S. Air Force have many times attempted to 'shoot-down' UFOs without apparent success.

But this surely cannot always have been the case — so what do we believe?

EPILOGUE  
Brief paragraphs and this volume is completed.

The reader has indulged in a volume of pessimism — yet optimism, a volume of suggestions, speculations, and conclusions. The provocations and sensationalism are deemed to annoy, to vex, to subdue — yet it is our life — and we all deserve to know the answers. The realm of anarchy is just around the corner, despite what the politicians say, and the 'modus vivendi' is upon us!

The Chinese are preparing for World War III — so soon!

One point that requires a final deliberation is the supernatural, attributed to many of the facets within this volume. The supernatural does not exist in the way in which we have thought it to subsist. All things are Material and Positive. Only in a conditioned State can we become Negative, and unfortunately, it is to this State that we have descended. To ascend (from this State) requires not Faith or Belief, but clarity of mind without any form of conditioning in the form of censorship, suppression and indoctrination. This volume may well have helped to break this barrier.

If this volume has provided deep psychological insight and vision, to use the words of Pears Cyclopaedia, then I have maybe emulated Feodor Mikhailovitch Dostoievsky, the famous Russian novelist — but this volume is not a novel — it is a Fact of Life.

If it has been a volume of speculation then the reader has read a good story; if it is a volume of facts, then someone has a lot of explaining to do.

This is where I have reached that 'TIME TO BE TOLD'

— Have You?



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- 1 Adamski, George — 'Inside The Space Ships'  
Abelard-Schumann Ltd. (New York) 1955
- 2 Adamski, George — 'Flying Saucers Farewell'  
Abelard-Schumann Ltd. (New York)
- 3 Banner, Horace — 'Long Climb on the Xingu'  
Unevangelized Fields Mission (G.B.) 1963
- 4 Bergier, Jacques — 'Mysteries of the Earth'  
Sidgwick and Jackson Ltd. (London) 1974
- 5 Berlitz, Charles — 'The Bermuda Triangle'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1975
- 6 Bernard, Raymond — 'The Hollow Earth'  
Fieldcrest Publishing Co. (New York)
- 7 Blumrich, J.F. - 'The Spaceships of Ezekiel'  
Transworld Publishers Ltd. (Corgi Books) (London) 1974
- 8 Brennan, J.H. — 'Beyond the Fourth Dimension'  
Futura Publications Ltd. (London) 1975
- 9 Charroux, Robert — 'The Mysterious Unknown'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1972
- 10 Charroux, Robert - 'Lost Worlds'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1973
- 11 Chichester, Francis — 'The Lonely Sea and The Sky'  
Hodder and Stoughton Ltd. (London) 1964
- 12 Collyns, Robin — 'Did Spacemen Colonise the Earth?'  
Pelham Books Ltd. (London) 1974
- 13 Daniken, Eric von — 'The Gold of the Gods'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1973
- 14 Daniken, Erich von — 'In Search of Ancient Gods'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1974
- 15 Dione, R.L. — 'God Drives A Flying Saucer'  
Transworld Publishers Ltd. (Corgi Books) (London) 1973
- 16 Dione, R.L. — 'Is God Supernatural?'  
Bantam Books, Inc. (New York) 1976
- 17 Drake, W. Raymond — 'Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East'  
Sphere Books Ltd. (London) 1973
- 18 Drake, W. Raymond — 'Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient West'

- 19 Furneaux, Rupert - 'Ancient Mysteries'  
Sphere Books Ltd. (London) 1974
- 20 Gibbons, Gavin — 'The Coming of The Space Ships' "  
Futura Publications Ltd. (London) 1976  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London)
- 21 Hobana, Ion and Julien Weverbergh — 'UFO's From Behind The Iron  
Curtain'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1974
- 22 'The Humanoids': Edited by Charles Bowen  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1969 Bowen,  
Charles — 'United Kingdom — Few and Far Between'
- 23 Ibid: . . . quoting Flying Saucer Review, MAR/APR 1958
- 24 Ibid: Creighton, Gordon — 'South America — The Humanoids  
in Latin America'
- 25 Ibid: . . . quoting Dino Kraspedon — 'My Contact with Flying Saucers'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1959
- 26 Ibid: . . . quoting F.S.R., JUL/AUG 1965
- 27 Ibid: . . . quoting F.S.R., MAR/APR 1966
- 28 Ibid: Hanlon, Donald B — 'Questions on the Occupants'
- 29 Ibid: Lorenzen, Coral — 'UFO occupants in U.S. Reports'
- 30 Ibid: Vallee, Jacques — 'The Pattern Behind the UFO Landings'
- 31 Hynek, J. Allen - 'The UFO Experience'  
Abelard-Schumann Ltd. (London) 1972
- 32 Keyhoe, Donald E. — 'Aliens from Space'  
Panther Books Ltd. (London) 1975
- 33 Keyhoe, Donald E. - 'Flying Saucers From Outer Space'  
Hutchinson and Co. Ltd. (London)
- 34 Kolosimo, Peter — 'Timeless Earth'  
Garnstone Press Ltd. (London) 1973
- 35 Lorenzen, Coral and Jim — 'UFOs — The Whole Story'  
The New American Library Inc. (New York) 1969
- 36 Ibid: quoting Norwalk 'Hour', Norwalk, Connecticut — 1959
- 37 Mooney, Richard — 'Colony: Earth'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1974
- 38 'Phylos the Thibetan — 'A Dweller on Two Planets'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London)

- ^actually written by Frederick S. Oliver on behalf of this 'Atlantean' adept!
- 39 The Reader's Digest Great Encyclopaedic Dictionary — Volume 3 -  
Archaeology (Section)
- 40 Sanderson, Ivan T. - 'Invisible Residents'  
The World Publishing Co. (New York) 1970
- 41 Ibid: quoting A.P.R.O. Bulletin, Jan. 1964
- 42 Ibid: quoting Associated Press, 18.3.1958
- 43 Spencer, John Wallace — 'No Earthly Explanation'  
Bantam Books, Inc. (New York) 1974
- 44 Steiger, Brad — 'Strangers from the Skies'  
Universal - Tandem Publishing Co. Ltd. (London) 1966
- 45 Ibid: quoting 'Flying Saucers' — March 1966
- 46 Steiger, Brad and Joan Whritenour — 'Flying Saucers are Hostile'  
Universal-Tandem Publishing Co. Ltd. (London) 1967
- 47 Ibid: quoting from German newspaper article by S.R. Oilinger
- 48 Ibid: quoting 'Dallas Morning News' — 19.4.1897
- 49 Steiger, Brad and Joan Whritenour — 'The New UFO Breakthrough'  
Universal-Tandem Publishing Co. Ltd. (London) 1973
- 50 Ibid: quoting F.S.R., Nov/Dec. 1967 — Jerome Clark: 'Why UFOs are  
Hostile'.
- 51 Thomas, Paul — 'Flying Saucers Through The Ages'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1965
- 52 Tomas, Andrew — 'Atlantis: From Legend to Discovery'  
Robert Hale and Co. (London) 1972
- 53 Trench, Brinsley Le Poer — 'The Flying Saucer Story'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1966 quoting Harold T. Wilkins — 'Flying  
Saucers on the Moon'
- 54 Ibid: quoting 'The UFO Evidence' : edited by Richard Hall, and published by  
N.I.C.A.P., Washington, 1964
- 55 Ibid: quoting Charles Fort — 'The Books of Charles Fort', published for the  
Fortean Society by Henry Holt and Co. (New York) 1941
- 56 Ibid: quoting F.S.R., Jan/Feb. 1956
- 57 Trench, Brinsley Le Poer — 'Operation Earth'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1969 quoting Flying Saucer Review.
- 58 Trench, Brinsley Le Poer — 'Mysterious Visitors — The UFO Story'

- Pan Books Ltd. (London) 1975
- 59 Ibid: quoting F.S.R., July/Aug. 1964  
Gordon W. Creighton — 'Argentina 1962'
- 60 Ibid: quoting F.S.R., Mar/Apr. 1965  
Gordon W. Creighton — 'Teleportations'
- 61 Ibid: quoting F.S.R., Sep/Oct. 1965  
Gordon W. Creighton — 'More Teleportations'
- 62 Vallee, Jacques — 'Anatomy of a Phenomenon'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1966
- 63 Ibid: quoting Francois Arago - 'Annales de chimie et de physique'.
- 64 Ibid: quoting Australian F.S.R., Vol. 1 No. 4
- 65 Vallee, Jacques — 'Passport to Magonia'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1970
- 66 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania -is the BIBLE really the  
Word of God?'  
New York, 1969
- 67 Ibid: quoting Henry M. Morris — 'The Genesis Flood'
- 68 Weaver, Graham — 'A to Z of the Occult'  
Everest Books Ltd. (London) 1975
- 69 Williamson, George Hunt — 'Road in the Sky'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1959
- 70 Wilson, Dr. Clifford — 'UFOs and Their Mission Impossible'  
The New American Library, Inc. (New York) 1975
- 71 Wilson, Don — 'Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon'  
Dell Publishing Co. Inc. (New York) 1975
- 72 Winer, Richard — 'The Devil's Triangle'  
Bantam Books, Inc. (New York) 1974

#### FURTHER SUGGESTED READING

- Chapman, Robert - 'Unidentified Flying Objects'  
Mayflower Books. Ltd. (London) 1969 Daniken,  
Erich von — 'Chariots of the Gods?'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1969 Daniken,  
Erich von — 'Return to the Stars'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1970 Kolosimo,  
Peter - 'Not of This World'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1970 Landsburg,  
Alan and Sally - 'The Outer Space Connection' Transworld Publishers Ltd. (Corgi  
Books) 1975 Mavor, James W. — 'Voyage to Atlantis'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1969 Sanderson,  
Ivan T. — 'Uninvited Visitors'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1969  
Shuttlewood, Arthur — 'The Warminster Mystery'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1967 Smith,  
Warren — 'This Hollow Earth'  
Sphere Books Ltd. (London) 1977 Trench,  
Brinsley Le Poer — 'Temple of the Stars'  
Fontana Books (London) 1973 Trench,  
Brinsley Le Poer — 'Secret of the Ages'  
Souvenir Press Ltd. (London) 1974 Vallee,  
Jacques and Janine — 'Challenge to Science'  
Neville Spearman Ltd. (London) 1967

# TIME TO BE TOLD

by

John D. Middleton

A SHORT REVISED PRECIS ... 25 YEARS ON !

Copyright

J.D.Middleton

Dateline : APRIL 2002

## CONTENTS

### FOREWORD

CHAPTER 1 An Introduction to Our Religions

CHAPTER 2 The Bible and Extraterrestrial Intervention

(It is essential to have a Bible close to hand when reading this Chapter.)

CHAPTER 3 The Paternal Mythology of Race and Man

CHAPTER 4 The Earth - a Celestial Habitat

CHAPTER 5 The Moon - a Celestial Oasis ?

CHAPTER 6 The UFO Enigma - Our Inheritance ?

CHAPTER 7 Questionable Thoughts on The Unexplained

CHAPTER 8 Frightful Fact or Fantastic Fiction

CHAPTER 9 No More Time To Be Told - "Thy Kingdom Come"

### BIBLIOGRAPHY

## FOREWORD

'**TIME TO BE TOLD**' was published privately in July 1977 and was submitted to many publishers without any interest being shown or correspondence ensuing. Its major research was done in a little over six years involving a thorough reading of 'The Bible'... not an easy task, but an enjoyable feat in itself

- and I am not a religious student by any stretch of the imagination.

From the early 1960s I was intrigued to hear some very strange observations from friends and acquaintances who were involved in scientific, technological and military environments within the United Kingdom. It was not lost on me that the American presence in the United Kingdom was not all 'Cold War' necessity but some obscure, if not top secret, agenda that was being undertaken with or without the knowledge of successive Governments, but with a very strong military-linkage. The major problem in these years was that no questions were ever asked, and therefore the general populace received no information on what was happening around them, above them and beneath them;

- information I have since received gave a considerable amount of credibility to my early thoughts and assertions.

A tour of 'historical' Greece in July 1969 coincided with the first manned landing on the Moon; and this event, together with the holiday experiences, prompted much interest in biblical and mythological events of the past.

Within just a few months I realised that we know nothing in terms of viable knowledge. We are taught in a matter-of-fact form of indoctrination, and religious innuendo complicates the formulation of knowledge to such a large extent that most of it is misunderstood by intent - to protect the autocracy that enables our kingships and religions to exist. It beggars belief, but I set out on a journey that came to an abrupt stop at the end of July, 1981.

In 1981 I went to California and Nevada in the United States of America. During a stay of 19 days I met, spoke to, observed - with my own eyes, visited and was given access to, by way of my excellent connections there; knowledge and information I would only have dreamt of - prior to these events. On my return home I decided there and then, that I was going to get on with the rest of my life, keep my mouth shut - but my eyes and ears open!

For this past three years I have enlivened my interest and have purchased or acquired certain publications that are pertinent to this interest. I have also become a subscriber to the United Kingdom publication, '**UFO Magazine**'. A most informative magazine which has an ongoing battle to reveal 'the truth' to its readers. Disclosure Projects are met with disdain and unfortunately this does not surprise me; however, there is one change that is maturing rapidly - and this is counted in the number of people coming forward to place their piece of the jig-saw puzzle into the whole picture. A time-consuming scenario but what will it ever achieve, and will it really help us to know? I personally do not think that it will be a good thing to know everything; but in many ways, morally and ethically, we do have a right to know. We appoint the politicians to serve us; but it seems this has been completely lost on all politicians for this past forty years at least - in both the United Kingdom and the United States of America.

**"TIME TO BE TOLD - 25 Years On..., and We are still waiting.**

This is a **Precis** to outline the original theme and content, together with a fully updated notation of thoughts and ideals.

As a forthright and formidable sentient being, I should not be taken by the reader to be an apolitical, or even right-wing, extremist. I only seek answers to questions .... questions which according to sense and sensibilities are not an extrusion on a facile, if not shallow, government - United Kingdom with certainty, United States of America with additional impugny!

**This is all about why it is OUR 'Time to be told'... but will we... ?**

**John D. Middleton, April 2002.**



## CHAPTER 1 An Introduction to Our Religions

There have always been those people on Earth who have had an answer to most questions, but as yet, no one person or group of people have met with qualified success in their answers to life itself.

On many occasions, both writers and authors have asserted their specialised knowledge, but the loopholes have been so great that they themselves were never able to assure themselves that their beliefs or thoughts were correct, or even anywhere near the truth.

To solve all the questions of our time, it is essential to discard all accepted theories of life and evolution, and, in so doing, prepare to reinherit a totally new concept of what we are all about.

We in the western world nearly all claim to be Christians, encompassed by our personal attachment to Anglicanism, Catholicism; or to Judaism; or to one of the religious groups or sects which have literally sprung into existence in more recent times. Our homeland, planet Earth, must now have several thousand 'pseudo' - religions attached to its many ethnic groups. The power and strength of Catholicism is said to be no greater in reality than that of Hinduism or Buddhism in the Asian continent, and these have more of a physical past to associate with.

The anxiety of religion in the western world, as we know it, has reached its peak in more ways than one, and it can be quite categorically stated that it is fast losing its popularity and hold on all of us in one way or another.

Today, religious fanatics cannot even hold their own peace, let alone the peace of their fellowmen; and those that 'fall by the wayside' far outnumber those that 'keep the faith' in their hearts if not in their minds. Today's passiveness in people is sufficient to demonstrate the diminishing strength of character in all the peoples of this Earth. The resulting uneasiness is going to be the final chapter to a life of hope yet despair in all the countries of the Earth where political instability is the new dogma.

Will fidelity succeed?

One must always remember that religions were introduced, if not invented, by free-thinkers or early philosophers, who created those self-same religions to enhance their own social standing or political pride and the same is evident today. It is and has been an established fact that many religions are protected by the politicians who achieve esteem through their heretical fantasies associated with the most benign religious apathy. And this has been the case throughout recorded history. In all honesty, all western and modern religions are complete and utter nonsense and make no true representations of the facts that are laid out in ancient scriptures and in the Bible in particular. We are told so often - from the time we are infants in school, well into adult life — that if we continue to attend religious services, we must follow the instructions of the 'good book' if we are to have a full and righteous life. Perhaps if our instructors followed these same carefully planned instructions our awareness would be so much the greater. It is very probable that the whole structure of religion has been created from the whims of autocratic personalities throughout time, and that from the beginning, someone, somewhere, has been eager to take advantage of the naivety of the

people to strengthen their cause and their image. I would state further that my belief is that the message erroneously conveyed by religion originated in more ancient, pre-historical times at such locations as Tibet and within the South American continent, and substantiation of this is being revealed at this time on an almost daily basis.

The power of religion is still strongly united with politics and for this very reason is still the guiding light - but for how many of us? To look at it another way, why are the matters presented in this precis, which look at both religious and extraterrestrial enlightenment, subjected to the continual censorship by most, if not all the governments of the world, whereby we are all denied the facts of life - of the life that really affects us?

Censorship today is less evident to the general population, but when researching a subject such as this precis covers, you hear of such things as, in Great Britain, a 'D'-notice, which although rarely served, adds up to an unseen, unpublicised law, instigated to protect crown and country from adverse comment of many natures on many subjects; but which are kept in low profile so as not to attract too much attention in the first place.

Quite logical?

In the United States of America however, it is different, and in some ways, more confusing, or even sinister, if that is the correct term to use. From a political viewpoint, information on many subjects is available on a 'Need To Know' or 'For Eyes Only' basis, and the degree of harassment can be quite tormenting. The armed forces of the U.S.A., although resenting the nonsense of it all, have to 'toe the line' and in many instances personnel have tried to quit their jobs to retrieve their basic freedom of thought and expression. Only a few have survived the aftermath, having been purged and threatened by fellow-officers on strict orders from the various government agencies under the control of some oblique Senate Committee which gives the whole affair a cloak of decency.

However, I should not like the reader to misjudge me. I am totally in support of any and all censorship and deliberations when it comes to national security and military hotch-potch. But, and the all important point is, why do scraps of knowledge of our past, historical and otherwise, have to be suppressed? In the self-same instance, as will be dealt with later in this precis, does censorship and suppression of information have to virtually eliminate any furtherance with the subject of UFOs and the possibility of an extraterrestrial inhabitation of our Earth?

Before closing this chapter I should like to return to religion briefly. We are generally held to believe in God, but on close scrutiny of the scriptures there is some doubt in this. The Bible as well as all the other documented volumes speak of there being many Gods, and this does not hold with the accepted predominance of God as taught in scripture. The theologians make their case but it has always held little water!

The strength of belief and of God-power was more prevalent with the ancient Greeks as well as with the inhabitants of India, Tibet and China. Whatever one associates with the tragedy of mythology it must also be remembered that mythology provided the foundations of history, and, as we today are quite easy to accept it as pure 'myth', it is in fact mythology that formulates in truth whereas in the hands of the politicians, history has been adapted to suit one's origins. The misgivings of the politicians are with us to this day.

## CHAPTER 2 The Bible and Extraterrestrial Intervention

The Bible as we know it is a collection of narratives translated from Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek in recent times, and which in turn was translated from the ancient papyrus scrolls and steles. It renders a basic message that within its texts are to be found the ideals of life, both natural and 'supernatural', and to this day has provided a great talking point amongst theologians who are still not assured of its accuracy.

It was not until the 9th century AD that a complete Hebrew text was made. The first completed English version, the Coverdale Translation, appeared in 1535, and the Authorised Version dates from 1611 in the reign of James I, when George Abbot (1562-1633), Archbishop of Canterbury, was one of the translators. The currently read Revised Version dates from 1885. In more recent decades several new versions and translations have abounded in English speaking countries.

The Bible is presented in two sections, the Old Testament and the New Testament.

The Old Testament, said to be prehistoric, comprises thirty-nine books and is divided into three parts; the Law, the Prophets, and miscellaneous writings. It was written in Hebrew except for parts of Ezra and Daniel, which were in Aramaic.

Now, unfortunately, the question of censorship arises yet again. This time in respect of those books excluded from the Bible but known as the Apocrypha (Greek: Hidden scriptures). Comprising fifteen books, or parts of books, it was included in the Septuagint (Greek) and Vulgate (Latin) versions of the Old Testament, but excluded from the sacred canon at the Reformation by the Protestants on the grounds that they were not originally written in Hebrew nor regarded as genuine by the Jews. Strangely enough, the Church of England, in its '39 Articles', dating back to 1571, suggests that the Apocrypha be read as an example of life and instruction in manners. What a pity it should go amiss!

Even more intriguing is the fact that within the Apocrypha there is mention of 'lights from heaven' containing angels, yet we are expected to disbelieve any ideas of extraterrestrials or aliens encroaching our lands. Is this just another taste of the rigorous censorship that took place or should we spare a thought in another direction?

Buddha, Krishna, Mohammed and Zoroaster were also said to have ascended to heaven in a 'flying light' when their teachings on Earth were completed; as in fact were many other characters reaching back into mythology! Not quite the nonsense we have been led to believe?

The one outstanding character of the Bible worthy of mention is the Devil, known also as Satan and Lucifer. Reportedly "the arch enemy of God, the personification of evil and the tempter of man", to quote Graham Weaver from his 'A to Z of the Occult', (Everest Books Ltd., London 1975); he has been revered in occult circles for centuries, and one cannot help wondering whether, as a physical being, he was totally opposed to righteousness, or whether his ideals were not in keeping with tradition. I prefer to believe that the work of the censor has been evident here also. The name Lucifer comes from the Latin, meaning light-bringer, light bearer, or light maker - being derived from Lux-Fare; and it is most odd that in Catholicism he has been introduced as a bringer of light.

A man of God is as bad as a man of science when it comes to taking this subject to task, the enormity itself requiring a totally non-existent relationship with either subject aforementioned.

**GENESIS**, the first book of the Pentateuch, was compiled in the 5th century BC and contains narrative from the Creation, Garden of Eden and the Flood; and is said to be derived from Babylonian mythology.

The Creation as indicated in the Bible was merely a re-birth of life and habitation on this planet Earth and should never be taken to mean the original settlement of the Earth. It can be assumed that there was a great geological cataclysm in the Universe whereby the collision with a gigantic meteorite or asteroid wiped all civilization clean off the face of the Earth. The arrival of extraterrestrials in close proximity to the Earth was the first sign that life anew may be created and the challenge was well within the scope of our super-technological visitors. It would have been quite in order for them to have arrived in UFOs and the memory is preserved to this day in many ancient manuscripts in many ancient languages, some of which have survived, and to this day some have not been successfully translated.

Our visitors made a close inspection of the Earth, Ch.1:v.2, and found that all primary life had been destroyed. To establish a scientific conclusion, unmanned probes were put to task in examining the face of the Earth, and, upon finding water, suspected some form of primary life still to be in existence. When you think of dinosaurs, all is not lost; they in fact could have survived in small numbers, and to some extent, their size could have been, without doubt, due to the radiations affecting their genes. The decision making for our visitors was probably made the more easy for their own base planet in our solar system may have been devastated in the universal cataclysm, and they may not have had the time or the means to return to their own Galaxy. The echoes of science fiction are much in evidence but alas we continue to progress with the new creation of life on Earth which was effected over several thousand years. Our present day Moon could well have been the Base Camp for operations, and it is still kept a well-guarded secret, what lies on the farside of the Moon; but more of this will be discussed later.

The 'six days' of the Genesis account, 1, are used only in connection with the Earth. The Bible does not state the length of a day and although this can be confusing we should not take it to mean twenty-four hours. There is reason to believe, on the assumption of the length of the seventh day, that each creative day was in the region of 7000 Earth Years in length! Another aspect of the Creation in Genesis is that it seems to be "a primitive version of the profound teachings of the Days and Nights of Brahm", as discussed by author, W.Raymond Drake, in his 'Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East'.

When all was ready for the first 'settlers' to arrive on Earth it is quite possible that they arrived by a method of transportation as yet undiscovered (?) by man today. I ascribe this method to 'Laser Traction' which at that time must have damaged certain brain tissue and hormone structure in those involved; it being later planned to arrive in UFOs. To bring sufficient peoples to populate the Earth at one time must have instigated the use of hibernation techniques and incubation to protect the body cells from the stress and distortion experienced in space travel. I must admit that these suggestions are purely my own but on the basis of what we already know today from technological achievements in our own time, they are not as preposterous as they at first seem.

In 2:5 we are informed of the lack of rainfall which God promptly dealt with. Was the method employed to induce rainfall due to cloud 'seeding' and undertaken with the technological genius of God's associates? Most probably.

Chapter 2:7 confirms the awakening from hibernation or suspended animation (?) of the new settlers en route to their new environment.

Chapter 2:8 sets out the landing site for these settlers and on these occasions they may well have been on what is now known to be one of the submerged continents, often referred to as Lemuria, situated in the southeastern Pacific Ocean. I do not propose to enter into any arguments on location, except to say that I believe there were several, if not many, landing sites throughout the southern hemisphere as in Babylonian, Hebrew and Egyptian texts, the Garden of Eden site was referred to as being in the 'underworld' - the southern hemisphere - down under !; or even a submerged continent.

As we approach Adam and Eve and their come-uppance I should like to make particular mention of the 'Tree of Life', which I strongly believe had no connections with the vegetation of the locality, and I therefore postulate that it was in fact a cylindrical spacecraft standing just like a present- day space rocket, in the midst of a thicket of natural trees and shrubs. The 'Tree of Knowledge' also, would have been a similar vehicle with antennae sprouting from it just like the branches of a tree. Upon reflection it seems quite probable that this section of the Bible was cut in shreds by the very earliest censor.

And so to Adam and Eve, fig leaves and all! I rather doubt the extremism used to ensure their heritage in regards to our ancestry. It could never be that the three predominant racial types, Negroid, Mongoloid and Caucasian, could ever have descended from just two people of undetermined racial origin.

Genesis 3:3 returns to the Tree of Life and gives every indication at this juncture that it housed a radioactive power plant, in common with UFOs of today. Not to be touched 'lest ye die' indicates quite clearly the danger of radiation burns. The light rays or heat rays would be found to penetrate the body resulting in dizziness and sickliness. The reaction would be to find a protecting apron or spacesuit! Had the censor been at work here also? The biblical view is too negative in expression and meaning.

In 3:19 Adam is told that it is inevitable that he will return to dust - it is a fact that radiation burns can eventually result in incineration without prompt medical attention.

As has been proposed by many authors, it was known to chronologers that Earth—man was a similar being to God-man and in reality those similarities are logical, as we are most obviously their direct descendants.

Chapter 5:1-2 further states that both sexes originally existed; and their name Adam, could be derived from Atlantean-man. A mere thought or perhaps • a truth!

Following the genealogy, 5:22 states that Enoch walked with God. Man in his image! Now unfortunately, very little is said of Enoch in the Bible yet it is known that an apocryphal book, the Book of Enoch, was in existence and not considered to be part of the Old Testament.

In this book, Enoch narrates: 'I received a visit from two men of very great height, such as I have never seen on Earth. And their faces shone like

the sun, and their eyes were like two burning lamps. And fire shot forth from their lips      'They called me by my name.' [2]

With the omission of the last comment, the whole experience is very close to those some people are said to have had with UFO visitations in more recent years.

Chapter 14 of the Book of Enoch states: 'They bore me up into the heavens. I entered and walked until I came to a wall built of crystal stones and surrounded by tongues of fire; and it began to strike terror into me. I went into the tongues of fire and came to a large house built of crystal stones. The walls of that house were like unto a floor paved with crystal stones, and its floor was of crystal. Its roof was like the paths of the stars and lightning, with fiery cherubs in between. A sea of fire was round its walls, and its doors burned with fire.' [9]

Author, Erich von Daniken, in 'In Search of Ancient Gods', "thinks there is little doubt that in this case a ferry ship took Enoch from Earth to the command module that was in orbit round the Earth. The gleaming metal hull of the spaceship seemed to him to 'be built of crystal stones'.

Through a heat-rejecting fortified glass roof he could see the stars and meteorites, and also observe the flashes from the steering jets of smaller spaceships."

The researches and opinions expressed by Erich von Daniken have opened new windows onto the facets of our past and his books cannot be ignored.

Enoch may well have been an Atlantean and upon being inspired by celestials, visited several regions of the heavens including other planets; and, on being borne on a whirlwind to the West, may possibly have visited Atlantis, submerged or otherwise!

I should like to know the difference between walking with God and walking with two men of very great height. I consider that these men, associated with God, were, being of very great height, of noble Atlantean descent; and furthermore that Enoch, his ancestors and offspring, were of the same stock, but had been part of the original repopulation of Earth, and not even the Bible can assert or deny this.

Genesis 6:2 provides the awaited proof that the sons of God were sufficiently similar to human beings to enable them to give women children. They were made of flesh and blood like us. Therefore it is more apparent that when the sons of God are described in 'alien' terms, this has a direct bearing on their appearance in spacesuits or such apparel as was designed to protect them on their visits to Earth.

And so to Noah, and his Ark, and the impending Flood. There is 'evidence' that is so confusing that one cannot really suggest a date for these events except that they are also reported in the Sumerian 'Epic of Gilgamesh', whilst the Greeks have a fable relating to Deucalion and his Ark. There are two basic facts of relevance to the story.

With regard to the Flood itself, Genesis 7:19-20 relates that "when the suspended waters fell, they 'overwhelmed the earth so greatly that all the tall mountains that were under the whole heavens came to be covered. Up to fifteen cubits the waters overwhelmed them.'" [20] I believe the Flood was due to freak geographical conditions and there is no mystery about suspended waters. "The region above about 80 miles is very hot, over 100° Fahrenheit and possibly rising to 3000° Fahrenheit, and is in fact called the thermosphere for this reason. High temperature of course, is the chief requisite

for retaining a large quantity of water vapour. Furthermore, it is known that water vapour is substantially lighter than air." [21] Hence clouds. The prevailing technology would have provided adequate warning of any impending geological disaster and weather-forecasting would have been simpler than it is even today. What the nature of the disaster was has only been conjecture, but the technology employed helped to forestall complete devastation of life in certain parts.

Other incidents combining technological resources that have mystified the reader of Genesis include the following..

Chapter 15:17. A smoking furnace and a burning lamp cannot lend significance in the context of the accompanying verses than to the arrival of a landing spacecraft (the smoking furnace) from the 'mother-ship', possibly resembling the shape of a cigar which would not be too unlike the shape of an ancient lamp at some altitude in the night sky. Some UFO sightings today typify this description.

Chapter 19:3 gives explicit commentary of the way in which Lot entertained the two angels he met at the gate of Sodom, at his home, 'and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat'. Yet angels are supposed to be spiritual beings! The angels who ate with Lot were certainly not spiritual beings!

Chapter 19:11 returns to these angels who 'smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness'. Now what could have caused this? A weapon - a 'ray-gun' - even Aborigine legends indicate the use of weapons; that quartz crystals were used by serpent beings to release both destructive and healing rays. [7]

Chapter 19:24. 'Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.' - This was war!, and very probably unleashed by a laser-protracted missile or what we may cynically call a nuclear device. It just had to be a very quick end for the Bible commentary does nothing to enhance any theories that it may just have been a hard fought battle. As recently as in 1965, archaeologists discovered 20,000 skeletal bodily remains at the supposed location of Sodom and Gomorrah, which is presently sited under the Dead Sea.

The Book of **EXODUS** is not a factual record of the events. It has been generally agreed by biblical scholars that Exodus was derived from several sources and the current text was composed after the alleged events. The main character discussed in this Book of Exodus is Moses. Moses is an Egyptian name meaning 'Thutmose' or 'Thoth's child'. Thoth was known in Egypt as the God who taught writing, mathematics, geometry and astronomy, and was revered in the Egyptian 'Book of The Dead' as the God of literature and science.

In early life Moses became a shepherd, and it was whilst in the mountains that he encountered an angel who appeared from a flame of fire out of the midst of some bushes. Apparently, Moses was not afraid but was warned to keep his distance. It cannot be put any plainer that Moses did in fact meet up with a space-suited visitor who may have been 'beamed down' from a hovering UFO. The method of arrival although mysterious is in common with present day visitations as witnessed by shocked residents on earth today.

Chapter 3:20 provides another revelation of the powers of God. This most definitely confirms the use of a laser weapon being carried in the form of a rod. Laser technology has reached new proportions today in both the U.S.A. and Soviet Union, and mention of new weapons employing the techniques devised can be read regularly in the world's press. It is ironical that what

once was fact became science fiction, and has now evolved full circle to become fact once again.

The opening verses of Chapter 7 reveal openly for the first time that God whilst occasionally being represented as a single-being, is in fact one of a number of leaders of men. There is no conjecture when he himself refers to armies and he is certainly not speaking in terms of spiritual power but most blatantly in terms of physical power. The censors may have toned the discourse down on this occasion. This leads to another point of interest. How would his armies travel through the air? UFOs! Need more be said?

Upon reaching **verse 17** we are enlightened as to what occurs when the rod is turned on the river. It will be as blood, and all the creatures that are in the river will die, and the river will stink. And if the prescribed result is such then it is literally what would occur if a laser or ray-gun was used, for the energy perpetuated would be of such destructive force as to destroy all matter in its path. The resulting decay would stink literally; and this has indeed occurred in our modern times.

Chapter 8 pursues the use of the rod, and whilst Moses version is typically portable and manageable in the hand, the one which God proposes to use is on a much larger scale and would have to be confined to some aerial vehicle. A UFO! This weapon could quite possibly be based on the same principles that are currently being investigated with a view to placing our modern laser weapon into Earth orbit, housed in a satellite or similar structure. There is really little to choose between the Bible version and our twentieth-century version!

Exodus 19:4, and we are immediately confronted with spacecraft; '... and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself'. An instance where Moses met up with God almost certainly conforms to a 'summit' meeting and the result is that God decides to appear in front of the children of Israel so that he may speak to them personally. As God descended upon Mount Sinai the noise from his spacecraft was very loud.

All these references to technological machines must have had some basis in truth for turning back to 17:10 the text refers to the battle against the Amalekites, in which the Israelites only kept on winning as long as Moses held the 'rod of God' high above his head. Raised hands would have been of little use in repelling an army or even one enemy unless he was poised to inflict some harm from a weapon.

Furthermore, when Moses returns from the mountain-top having met with God, he advises the people not to stare at the brightness for it may damage their eyes and their sight. Chapter 19:21.

Chapter 24:9 when speculation increases, indicates that God had arranged, not only a meeting with the elders, but that Moses was to go on a journey with him. What else? The 'paved work of a sapphire stone' can only reflect the description of the appearance of the UFO from a close range.

In Chapter 24:12 it is obvious that the Law and the Commandments were in fact steles comprising hieroglyphic writings which in turn would in fact be like facing blocks that could be 'cemented' on to the walls of a religious house, or to be more accurate, the tabernacle. Thereafter, Moses took his leave of the elders and journeyed with God for forty days and forty nights.

At this stage we are left wondering what the tables of stone handed to Moses were; but in chapter 25:9 it is apparent that these stones were



equipment, portable power batteries, which had to be delivered into the chamber beneath the mountain to prevent contamination!

In continuance with this theme we are now aware that God also wants a portable container - the Ark of the Covenant - built to carry these portable power batteries. It was to be made of gold, silver and brass - excellent for insulation. It was to be decorated or camouflaged to discourage curiosity. The container was made of acacia wood, lined with the gold inside and out, and surrounded by a 'wreath of gold'. This is basically similar to an electric condenser - two conductors separated by an insulating material. The container would also be about the size of a normal burial coffin. The gold-covered staves would pass through gold rings on either side to enable it to be carried. The electric charge would then be earthed without any evident danger. The remaining verses sum up the most simplest form of manufacturing a portable power generator using a similar technique to that of the Leyden Jar used on some occasions to provide emergency lighting during power-cuts in shops and offices to this day.

Further chapters disclose the abilities of God together with his technological skill in passing on the knowledge of physics and chemistry to create mechanical devices for the resurgence of terrestrial livelihood.

Although **LEVITICUS** deals more or less exclusively with the Law of God, one unmistakable clue to one of the uses of the Ark of the Covenant is made all the more evident. The 'mercy seat' placed on top of the Ark could in fact be a radio transmitter and the burning lamp could be a signalling device to attract attention when a message is about to come through.

**NUMBERS**, chapter 10, discloses the opportunity to believe that the 'trumpets' were in fact a kind of siren or warning device used by the Levites and could have been a piece of gadgetry of the mercy seat.

In chapter 11 we hear of the 'Spirit' and even at this stage I choose to believe that this was in fact the 'voice of God' coming from the mercy seat and because there was no bodily or physical presence, it was indeed thought to be a spirit.

Chapter 12 more or less confirms this, for God, having presented himself in bodily form, had again ascended in his UFO; yet minutes later he had again spoken to Moses. Through the radio transmitter?

Further chapters reveal the continued use of the laser weapons as described earlier, and their existence is without doubt. It is even more evident that since the innovation of the Ark of the Covenant, the full potential of this weapon was realised, for they could be recharged continually.

However, they also had their peaceful uses as is explained in chapter 20:11 when one was used to split through rock to an underground stream from which water was obtained to refresh the thirsty Israelites. At this time they were also very hungry but food was not in abundance; and furthermore, no 'miracle' could allay this shortage.

Chapter 31:6 again refers to the laser weapons and on this occasion they are revered as 'holy instruments'!

**DEUTERONOMY**, the fifth and final book of the Pentateuch is regarded by many biblical scholars to have been written long after the events.

In chapter 1 Moses compares the great numbers of Israelites with the stars in heaven. Does this suggest that he had visited, or had the knowledge of, another planet; where he had seen a civilization similar to his own; or was his absence of forty days and forty nights as ascribed to in Exodus, chapter 24, the proof that he had in fact visited another planet, or colony?

In chapter 2 Moses reveals even more: he refers to the Emims, a race of giants, who lived in the land of Moab 'in times past' who were similar to the Anakims. Who told Moses this? God? How did God know? Had his ancestors visited this land 'years' earlier?

If God was an Atlantean; and this cannot be denied or confirmed, then the physical results of a geological cataclysm would result in radiations escaping. We have seen and know today that these radiations can affect growth, so those who survived the deluge that sank Atlantis could have become a race of giants, and it is reasonable to assume that it would take several generations before their physique returned to normality. It is also fair to assume that their features could have evolved a slightly non-human appearance; and it is even more possible that people with a lasting technology could have secreted themselves in the earth's interior till such times as it was safe to venture into the surface traditions they once knew.

If God was an Atlantean he could have endured these perils and upon making his first surface expeditions, found that time was ripe for civilization to commence all over again. What he had not reckoned on was that other survivors or those who may not have suffered so greatly had emerged from the southern hemisphere from Lemuria, to India, to Afghanistan, to Iran, to the Middle-East! Did God meet up with equally talented peoples who combined to establish a new life on the surface of our Earth? Was our mythology based on an interchange of experiences and histories? Were these peoples evacuees from a doomed planet?

The answers are obvious!

Therefore, it is quite possible that even now, some of their offspring are still surviving to this day, somewhere unknown within the 71% of the 'officially' unexplored Earth; keeping a watchful eye on us as we prepare ourselves again for that inevitable doom!

The Book of **JUDGES**, chapter **20:27**, indicates 'and the children of Israel inquired of the Lord, (for the Ark of the Covenant of God was there in those days)', revealing the possibility that God and the Lord were at least two people. We shall see.

It confirms also that communication was only possible because the Ark of the Covenant was there, and therefore it seems improbable that the Ark was anything but a radio transmitter (in part).

The next verse relates the actual speaking, of, Phineas, to the Ark. What nonsense for a man to speak to a piece of wood and metal!

Verse 47 illustrates another unsolved mystery which I have found not too difficult to comprehend. The rock, Rimmon, was able to house up to 600 men. Was this the first biblical indication of an underground 'city', a super- technological 'fall-out' shelter, or just a labyrinth of caves where man could survive for several months? When it states further that they did in fact remain there for four months, this must automatically suggest that there were provisions to live on and I would go as far as to say that this was a well-built, well organised, underground abode. The chances of nature providing such a hostelry are very remote indeed.

In yet further pursuance of the Ark, we come to the **First Book of SAMUEL**, where in chapter 5, having passed into the hands of the Philistines, it is alleged that several people were maimed or slain as a result of coming close to it. Was this the effect of radiation burns? It is apparent that the Philistines were not aware of its various properties and were intrigued by its appearance rather than its purpose.

Returning into the possession of the Israelites, Samuel later spoke into the 'ear' of God. Was this in fact a microphone that was camouflaged in the artistic construction of the 'mercy seat'?

The **Second Book of SAMUEL**, chapter **22:7** mentions that David spoke to God in the Temple, 'and he did hear my voice out of his Temple, and my cry did enter his ears'. How the naive must tremble!

The **Second Book of KINGS**, chapter **1**, illustrates further use of the laser weapon that destroys all in its path. Elijah called 'fire down from heaven' whilst stood on Mount Carmel. The approximate date on this occasion has been given by biblical scholars as 896 BC.

It is worth noting that fragments of a 3000-year-old 'blue crystal' found on Mount Carmel in more recent times are identical to those found in New Mexico after atomic tests. A layer of vitrified sand turned into 'green glass' was found under the desert sands in Palestine by archaeologists. Only intense heat will fuse the silica to form such glass. Does the reader require more proof?

The **Book of the Prophet, EZEKIEL**, was the inspiration behind N.A.S.A. engineer, Josef F. Blumrich's book, 'The Spaceships of Ezekiel'. It would be impossible for any other author to even complement this volume [4] in the light of our knowledge today, and the enthusiasm with which Blumrich has approached the subject is most credible for a man of his unquestionable background and intelligence.

Ezekiel was a young Hebrew prophet, the son of a priestly family, which had been exiled to Babylon in the first deportation from Jerusalem. Having spent five years or so in exile he was heard to say that he had had 'visions' of God. His first vision had occurred whilst he was resting on the banks of the river Chebar, in Chaldea (Iraq), circa 593 BC. He had looked towards the sky and observed something approaching from the north. It is beyond all doubt that Ezekiel was one of the first in his generation to have observed a UFO, its occupants, and its maneuvers; and because of his unfamiliarity with UFOs, the dialogue is as confused as would be that of someone in our time, having not previously learnt of their existence and behaviour.

There is no need for a vivid imagination when reading the Book of Ezekiel, but it is most obvious that in present times we are so captivated by the indoctrinal techniques employed on Earth that we are not mentally conditioned to accepting such wondrous invocations.

In theory, God has taught us everything, but in practice, religious leaders, church fathers, call them what you will, have kept us in the dark. It is no wonder there was a time known as 'the Dark Ages'! Has anything changed?

The Book of **DANIEL**, chapter **7:3** concerns not just a vision, but another wondrous fact - that UFOs can also negotiate the seas. In this instance at least one and possibly four sub-marine craft are mentioned in inimitable detail.

10:6 reveals the meeting between Daniel and a man in a spacesuit. The colour of beryl, a metal, is similar to aluminium and is also known to contain stronger properties of resistance to erosion - ideal in terms of being used for protective clothing.

The Book of **JONAH** fortunately confirms that sub-marine craft did exist. It was a craft of this design that saved Jonah from drowning whilst en route for Tarshish.

1:17 states that 'Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights'. If this were to be taken in the literal sense, how would anyone know how long a human body spent inside the digestive system of a sea creature, or that a sea creature had devoured the body in the first place? The only logical alternative is that the sea creatures were of a more mechanical nature - 'man-made' in fact, and known as such.

The Gospels are the four books of the **NEW TESTAMENT** which deal with the life and death, the resurrection, and the teachings of Jesus.

Matthew, Mark and Luke have a general unity of narrative and are known as the synoptic gospels, whilst that of John also gives an account of the ministry in Judaea. It was written at a much later date, possibly by theologians acting in collusion with or on behalf of the Church Fathers.

The Gospel of Matthew, said to be the oldest, was in part inspired by the Gospel of the Hebrews which together with the Book of Enoch, was withdrawn from the Bible by the Church Fathers in the 4th century AD. It is thought that the Gospel of the Hebrews revealed so much light on Jesus and his unknown life that it was also severely censored.

The scriptural passages of the gospels indicate that Joseph, the husband of Mary, had knowledge of, and had already met, angels of the Lord. He had also been told, by an angel, that Mary's child was to be 'conceived' by the 'Holy Ghost'. Mary, of whom little is really known, may have been in fact, the daughter of an 'emissary' of God, of which little is said in any of the four gospels. She may even have been thought to be barren and had consented to medical treatment - artificial insemination - to give her a child she had so desperately yearned for. It was considered unnatural for a married couple to remain childless and it is evident throughout the Bible that procreation was of the utmost importance in life.

At the time of the expected birth of Jesus, shepherds in the surrounding mountains noticed a 'star' in the sky which was moving in a most un-'star like manner, They 'were sore afraid'. They knew this 'star' was a UFO for an angel had told them so; 'Fear not: for behold, I bring you tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people'. Shepherds would also have been well acquainted with the stars in heaven, even if they were not astronomers, and the sight of a UFO would be more distinguishable as it came closer.

Strangely enough, the Star of Bethlehem, as it became known, was witnessed by Herod, the King of Judaea, and he was apparently held in awe at its behaviour. It is probable that it made a great circum-navigation of the whole area.

The 'Three Wise Men' on the other hand, were most certainly aged prophets who had 'heard' the message of God from the angels at an earlier time, and knew in fact that the 'star' was a UFO.

The Transfiguration took place on Mount Tabor in Galilee, southeast of Nazareth. Together with Peter, James and John; Jesus had taken them up the mountain. Proceeding to the summit his outward appearance suddenly changed. This could well have been a 'beaming-up' into the UFO. Some authors have suggested that he changed his clothes for a spacesuit but this would have taken enough time to be registered and recorded by the disciples present. Apparently, this was not the case.

On the occasion of Jesus' crucifixion certain strange events came to pass, and upon him being pronounced as dead, he was removed to a tomb to be embalmed. When the tomb was closed, guards were posted at its entrance, for fear that his many followers might seek to remove the body. Shortly afterwards, and most probably on a dull day, for it was said that the weather was unstable at this time, an angel, clad in spacesuit, 'beamed-down' to the entrance of the tomb. The guards fell dead, either by shock, or as a result of being scorched by the radiations emitted by the 'beaming-down' process. By means of communication the disciples were told that Jesus would be found in Galilee after he had received medical attention to his wounds on board the UFO which at this time was hovering immediately above the tomb awaiting Jesus' body to be brought up.

The **Acts of The Apostles**, chapter **1:10** describes the Ascension. It is stated that the man, Jesus, whilst ascending into a UFO, witnessed by his disciples and two men in white apparel, would again return in the same way.

Who were the two men in white apparel? They were certainly not angels for this would have been stated, so they might well have been crew members of the UFO. If UFOs do not exist, then why are they worthy of mention? They apparently have no duties to perform in the accepted sense and can be told apart from Jesus' followers.

The **First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians**, chapter **15:40** designates one of the facts favouring extraterrestrial intervention. There is a contrast made between Celestial and Terrestrial bodies. A Celestial body is one body for one life; a Terrestrial body is also one body but of a different composition. A strong hint that beings from one planet may be similar in appearance, but different in composition to those of another, is clear to be seen. However, there is absolutely no difference in the appearance of Earth- man as a contemporary of the alien beings, or angels, as is suggested in biblical writings.

The **Revelation of Saint John the Divine**, known alternatively as the **Apocalypse**, is the final book of the Bible. Within its twenty-two chapters, the Saint tells of his journeys to heaven and what he saw and was told. Tradition has it that the Revelations contain the secret of the future, but really, it can be taken to mean anything one wants it to.

In **4:3-6** there is an apparent description of a spacecraft - a UFO. "Twenty- four 'elders' with 'white raiment' and 'crowns of gold', were probably beings wearing spacesuits and helmets. The 'sea of glass' or 'crystal' which was before the 'throne', was apparently the transparent or translucent, material of a UFO while the 'four beasts full of eyes' were circular windows. The 'lightnings and thunderings' were undoubtedly the light, and sounds made by the UFO propulsion system." [7]

If titanium was the metal employed to construct the UFO then a greenish glow comparable to 'emerald' would be the result of the spectral glow. It is worth noting that titanium is to be found on the Moon and also in abundance under the *sea-bed* at certain locations on Earth.

Chapter 9:1-2 eludes to the detonation of an atomic or nuclear device.

11:6 indicates beyond all doubt that defoliants and diseases were developed in ancient times on other planets for use in warfare against the enemy. It is further confirmed in 16:1-3; and such weapons were produced by United States scientists for use in Viet-Nam. These weapons are today the product of ecological science throughout the Earth and may one day be used in preference to nuclear devices.

To conclude, the Revelations do not exactly perpetuate our survival amidst the realities of progressive life.

### CHAPTER 3 The Paternal Mythology of Race and Man

I would not be the first person, let alone author, to state that in my belief Myth is History in disguise. This has been achieved for many reasons. Man's first glimpse of a super-technology as demonstrated in this epoch would have been totally disregarded by the majority and understood to a small extent by the existing savants of the time. It is clear that whilst the learned did little to inspire the community they too were held in awe by their acquaintanceship with this newly arrived technology. It is no wonder that with complete disregard for the achievements of this new race of men, battles were fought and lost, history was lying in shreds, and the breaking of creeds brought about the eventual collapse of empires. The world was in ruin and the destruction of life was inevitable. Not all the blame can be placed on natural calamity.

The excellent work of translators with the aid of present-day computer-technology has enabled vast resources of knowledge of the ancients to have been built up and published for all to see in the wonderment of their contentment. However, more important discoveries are still under 'wraps' as the saying goes, with a perpetual insistence of suppression and censorship governing the release of the information available. This would be a unique weapon in the hands of the enemy!

The mythology and history together with the scriptures of most races contain much information on the descent of 'Gods' to Earth and their life with man.

Greek mythology is the most read and taught in the whole world today and is spiced with extraterrestrial intervention. Greek influence abounded on all the shores of the Mediterranean Sea in times past and the Greek people were of noble character and flourishing genius. In this respect it is most sad that today the facts of their heritage have not been revealed in a more coherent fashion yet their mysteries abound no longer.

The Middle-East area in pre-Biblical times was split into many segments where different tribes with differing fundamental beliefs were believed to be in a state of continual conflict with one another.

The most prosperous region was Sumeria, usually known as Mesopotamia (Iraq), which was conquered by the Elamites and Amorites, two nomadic tribes from the vicinity of the Zagros Mountains in Persia (Iran), circa 2000 BC. It is possible that these two tribes who conquered and occupied Babylon, circa 1750 BC, were known collectively as Kassites, for it was the Kassite Kings of Babylon who were referred to in the Amarna letters discovered at El Amarna. These comprised some three-hundred tablets, written in Akkadian cuneiform, the language of these Semitic peoples.

Sumeria, which extended from the river Tigris to the river Euphrates, from what is now the Persian Gulf to Anatolia (Turkey), was established long before Egypt. The Sumerians were amongst the most mysterious people of Earth. They bore no resemblance to other Indo-European races of the area. Their cultural instincts for advancement were well known for they built great cities (Nineveh, Ur, Babylon); they established vast libraries, and they also used money in place of barter. It was at Ur, that Abraham, the founder of the Jewish nation, was born.

Technology was even more in evidence and enhanced their customs and ideology to a great extent - they were well worth conquering! They used copper and tin for tools and weapons; they knew soldering and riveting, how to cast

gold, and they knew the 'revolutionary' wheel. Their mathematical genius divided the circle into 360°, the hour into 60 minutes, the minute into 60 seconds; and they were certainly well versed in astronomy, being aware of the stars and the planets.

Their legends speak of regular visits from the 'Gods' who taught the arts and crafts to the people. Berosus, a Chaldean priest who lived at the time of Alexander the Great, left records of the activities of these 'Gods'. He is reputed to have had access to many cuneiform and hieroglyphic texts that were several thousand years old. One of these 'Gods' was Oannes, a strange being who emerged from the Persian Gulf. Its body was similar to that of a fish, but this was found to be a protective suit, and under its fish's head, it had a human head! This strange being was in fact human and it did in fact speak. Oannes and his associates educated the people in the arts and sciences and instructed the men of Babylon how to build cities, erect temples, compile laws, and explained the principles of geometry.

Today, the largest country in the Middle-East is Saudi Arabia, and it is the centre of what we call the Arab World. Centuries ago, before the innovation of any type of present-day technology, its inhabitants were of a pastoral nature and were used to being on the move from one part of the country to another, scraping what living they could, from the Land. Known today as Bedouins, they still maintain a similar life-style to that of their ancestors, yet for some, modern riches have deterred many from a modern way of life. Do they have a race-memory of the dangers in becoming too affluent?

Their religion is comparatively new and is known as Islam, of which Mohammed (570-632 AD) was the prophet. Followers of this creed were known as Moslems or Muslims and it is perhaps, today, the most widespread of religions. According to their beliefs, the words of God were revealed to Mohammed through an angel, Gabriel, at intervals over a period of twenty years. Written in classical Arabic, their Sacred Book is known as the Koran, and is comprised of 114 suras, or chapters. The Koran states that the angel, Gabriel, came from the Constellation of the 'Dog Star', which might indicate Sirius in Canis Major, 8.7 light years away from Earth. Mohammed himself, was reputed to have been taken to Saturn by Gabriel in a UFO, circa 600 AD.

Ancient Egyptian legends state that Isis was the first person to bring the 'gifts' of wheat, corn and barley, from the Constellation of the 'Dog Star'; and, if this is not a distortion of view, it seems that time and again there is mention of similar facts in the memories of differing races. Agrarians have yet to confirm that wheat originated on Earth.

At the time of the Pharaoh, Thutmose III, circa 1501-1447 BC, 'fire circles' which were as bright as the sun, caused quite a surprise for the scribes, and their appearance was recorded on papyrus scrolls in the 'Royal Annals'. The Egyptian 'Book of The Dead' is said to state that the great 'fire circles' were actually made at Edfu, a town in Upper Egypt, on the west bank of the Nile. It was also stated that a 'terrible stench' was known to be given off by these fiery circles' just as in some present day UFO visitations.

Indian, Tibetan and Chinese literature retells many ancient legends of which a large percentage discuss the existence and exercise of aerial objects and obscure 'mythical' beings. These 'mythical' beings are non-other than extraterrestrial visitors who later settled upon the Earth.



A Tibetan volume, known as the 'Books of Dzyan', was preserved for thousands of years, the original text being copied by generation after generation. Said to have been written originally in Senzar, it was later translated into a Chinese dialect, Tibetan, and Sanskrit. Within its vastness, it tells of a race-memory of Venusians, who first landed on the Moon, and then colonised Earth; it describes the divine dynasties stating that the 'Kings of Light' occupied 'celestial thrones' - extraterrestrials in spacecraft? Is it any wonder that so few people have chanced to read it in its full entirety! Or have they?

Two other volumes of Tibetan origin are the Kanyua and the Tankyua. Both these 'mysterious' works mention 'pearls in the sky' and transparent spheres in which the Gods dwell, to show themselves to men at great intervals. They go on to describe these spacecraft with long tapered shapes, orbiting the Earth while awaiting a departure with more than a thousand passengers. Is history repeating itself?

Further "Sanskrit documents discovered by the Chinese at Lhasa are said by Hindus to contain directions for building inter-planetary spaceships." [5] Their method of propulsion was anti-gravitational and based upon a system that was convergent on the minds of man and his adaptiveness to the void.

Sanskrit, an ascribed language of ancient India, was spoken by the Brahmins and existed in early oriental literature. It is now confined to temples and is continually studied in Universities throughout the world.

Many Indian volumes contain similar discourse to those of Tibet. Of particular interest are the Vedas, of which the Rig-Veda is said to be the oldest. It gives details of the emergence and creation of the universe together with much information that could have contrived mythology for all time.

A further Vedic manuscript, "the 'Samarangana Sutradhara', gives a vivid description of flying machines used by civilized peoples for communication between continents" and for "great interplanetary expeditions". [6] This manuscript devotes many pages to the construction and use of 'Vimanas' - UFOs. "They rose vertically, flew thousands of miles, and were so fast they could not be seen from the ground. Vimanas could escape detection and silently transport perfectly protected crews" [6] in complete safety!

The creative mythology is more apparent in the religions of these countries.

Hinduism is not only the religion but also the established institution of threequarters of the Indian population. It is a combination of the ancient religion of the Aryans, coupled with the polytheism of the Dravidians, the original inhabitants of India. They were a combination of primitive tribes who worshipped icons until they were invaded from the north by the Aryans, who were a light-skinned and civilized people.

Buddhism, on the other hand, never kept its hold in India, and has since spread to other parts of Asia. An oriental religion, it was founded in India by Siddattha Gautama, who lived circa 563-483 BC. He was revered for centuries as the Buddha - the enlightened one - whose ancestors were said to have ruled a territory in N.E.India. He may well have been a descendant of "the Hrusos or Akas, who say that at one period of pre-history there were no men on Earth; and 'we are all descended from space beings who migrated here' in antiquity." [7] It was the Buddhists who incorporated Aghartha, a sub-terranean empire, into their religious system and to this day believe in its existence, somewhere beneath the Himalayas.

The South American continent complements Asia and the Middle-East with its race-memories of times forgotten. In recent decades the undeniable expertise of archaeologists and ethnologists has done little to secure a basis for evolution on this continent. Many thousands of archaeological finds have been made but the preponderance of ideas has decimated their true validity in many instances. Today, a new 'breed' of scientist is at work in establishing a pathway through time in the hope of proving beyond all doubt, the origins of the people, the purpose of the relics they have left behind, and most important of all, where they in fact came from. If this is a study exercise, then it must already be thought that there was at one time, an alienization of our Earth in times past.

The Popul Vuh or Book of Wisdom (as it is known) was the Sacred Book of the Quiche Mayas. It spoke of an ancient civilization which knew about the Solar System, stating that the first race of men were acquainted with all knowledge. It comes as no surprise to learn that the planet Venus dominated the Mayan religion, and symbols of Venus are widespread in Mayan literature.

The most famous character associated with the mythology of South America was Quetzalcoatl, who was also revered in Tahitian legends. His name is said to mean 'feathered/plumed serpent' and tradition indicates that he was also 'wise'!

"The Tahitians say that he first appeared in the islands from a swift fleet of 'great birds' with 'great wings' (UFOs?)" which had descended from Venus?, "while the Toltecs of Mexico claimed that he came from a 'hole in Heaven' in a 'winged ship' and landed at what is now known as Vera Cruz in Mexico." [7] A Toltec legend states that he taught astronomy, medicine and agriculture.

The Kayapo Indians, of the Xingu River area of Amazonia, refer to so-called Christians as the 'Clear Metal People' - depicting either rock crystal or gold! Angels were known as 'Heaven's Butterfly People' [1] indicating the descending motion of a UFO, or their gait once they had landed.

"The Quechua Indians speak of the 'Ilia-Siva' or 'light rings', and the 'Rampa-Liviac' or 'litters of electric energies' that were seen in the days of the 'Lord Inca'". [23]

"The Machiguenga Indians of the tropical rainforests of eastern Peru, spoke of the 'people of the heavens who came (to Earth) on a shining road in the sky'." [23]

There are literally hundreds of other similar comments in the legends and aspirations of the ancients and their too few descendants upon the Earth today.

Legends relating to Giants have been with us for all time and it is not surprising that there has to be an inclination to believe in their existence. There are many biblical references to giants which have apparently presented every characteristic of historical authenticity.

Skeletal discoveries all over the world have indicated that human beings alone, were known to have reached at least 17 feet in height.

In more recent years giants have been called by different names and there is evidence that some m<sup>^</sup>y still be surviving to this day in their remote enclaves. In the U.S.A. they are known as 'Big Foot' and plaster casts of their footprints indicate that they resemble a human's footprint, but much greater in size.

Brahmin writings suggest that spacemen performed biological experimentation with apes. Hindus believe that survivors and descendants of this experimentation still live in the inaccessible mountain regions.

"The Masai tribe of Africa have ancient legends that speak of 'White Gods' on Mount Kilimanjaro in N.E. Tanzania, near the Kenya border. These 'White Gods' have been seen by the Masai for many generations and are still reported to this day. The Masai have also reported over the years that strange glowing lights are often seen above Mount Kilimanjaro" [23] - a terrestrial UFO base!

The Earth is the third of the planets of the solar system in order from the Sun, and lies 93 million miles from it. The shape of the Earth is described as that of an oblate spheroid, its equatorial and polar axes measuring 7926 miles and 7900 miles respectively. Its atmosphere is 78% nitrogen, 21% oxygen, and 1% argon, carbon dioxide and other gases. Its crust consists of an outer layer of surface soil of varying thickness, beneath which there is a mass of hard rock several miles deep. 71% of the Earth's surface is covered by water. Volcanic activity on the surface indicates that the Earth must be extremely hot under the surface. These are the facts to be found in most text books and encyclopaedias, but the history of the Earth is very difficult to establish in reality.

To begin with it can be asserted that the whole surface of the Earth including the submerged regions were once inhabited although not necessarily at the same time. The Earth in those times was covered with waterways and inland seas, and the atmosphere was possibly much 'thinner', being composed of a much greater quantity of argon and perhaps, helium gases. And then it happened?

The greatest cataclysm imaginable, as a result of solar upheaval, brought about the destruction of a planet, often referred to as Maldek, which was to be found between Mars and Jupiter. The explosive force was sufficient to send fragments of the doomed planet hurtling through space. These fragments, known as asteroids, were often large enough to inflict severe damage to the other solar bodies as they crashed through space, and it is sufficient to accept that the Earth underwent a bombardment lasting for centuries. Life on Earth was probably wiped out, with the exception of small numbers who may have left hurriedly in spacecraft.

Life on Mars, which was quite probably a thriving planet, despite what the scientists say, was also doomed; and for this reason, small colonies were set up inside the orbiting planetoids, notably Deimos and Phobos, with their new inhabitants lusting for survival. Eventually these 'Martians' discovered our 'wandering' Moon, and by a series of 'nuclear' explosions, managed to set it in orbit around Earth. It wasn't to be long before they made trips to the Moon, and in the following years, they set up colonization of it.

Meanwhile, the Earth, having convulsed for maybe thousands of years, had settled down in tranquility once more. Surviving animal life had grown to unknown proportions, hence the dinosaurs and their illustrious cousins. The remnants of people had become as giants, we as grasshoppers in their sight, or so the Bible tells us. And all of this, so far, was part of a race-memory handed down for thousands of years.

The next occurrence is very difficult to relate, but some thousands of years later, another destructive force was evident upon the Earth. By this time, settlers from the Moon had been established on what we refer to as the submerged continents; Lemuria in the Pacific Ocean and Indian Ocean, and 'Atlantis' in the Atlantic Ocean. Spacecraft were in evidence around the 'globe'. These destructive forces resulted in a great deluge the like of which was never known before. It was severe enough to wipe out much of the animal life and vegetation; but it did not wipe out the population of Earth!

Although many perished it is most evident that there were masses of survivors. To protect themselves from the flooding and the 'known'

radiations in the atmosphere, they embarked upon one of the greatest adventures of all time. They 'dug-in'!

To this day Cave and Tunnel systems are to be found and newly discovered in all regions on Earth. Author, Erich von Daniken [8], has expressed amazement at the gigantic system of tunnels, thousands of miles in length, that lie hidden, deep below the South American continent and branching out from below Ecuador in particular.

Tunnel and cave systems, built for survival, with perhaps hundreds of years in mind, have also been discovered below China, Colombia, Mexico, Turkey, North America (especially California and Virginia), the islands of Hawaii where they apparently link the islands of the archipelago, Sweden, Czechoslovakia, North African coastal area, and not forgetting Tibet and Mongolia - and the race-memory of Aghartha and Shamballah, and the Soviet Union!

In 1964, a complete underground 'village' was discovered in the Kleinfontein Valley in the Transvaal, South Africa.

Where next?

It is worth pointing out that in these instances, the caves and tunnels were fashioned by machines from a technology we are slowly beginning to understand, but their implementors are to this day - a mystery!

This deluge occurred circa 12000-10000 BC and may have had a gradual effect, commencing in the southern hemisphere, and spreading northwards over a period of about 1000 years. It was the sort of doom that is now being envisaged once again by the sceptics of the 1970s. It is the same deluge as mentioned in the Bible, but it is not to be taken as the 'flood' account in the Bible; which brings me to the mystery of Atlantis.

ATLANTIS did exist and it was situated in the exact locality of the Atlantic Ocean.

Only one man in recent history has so far had the good fortune to have unlocked the 'cells' of knowledge and related the preserved knowledge to the rest of mankind. Edgar Cayce, an American born in 1877, the son of a Kentucky farmer, believed that he had lived other lives! Perhaps he did not understand his fantastic conception of life for he certainly did not become immediately aware of his fantastic capabilities that were 'hidden' in his brain. Unfortunately, other people were soon to realise that this talent, whether natural or simulated, was to become a new commercial prospect breeding on the psyche of unsuspecting humanity. The whole of this contrivance is complete and utter nonsense! If many of mankind's attributes can be said to be hereditary then why not the memory? Who are the scientists to argue when they themselves operate basically on accepted, condoned thesis, that neither have proof nor origin?

In 1923 Cayce's mind was attuned to Atlantis. Author, Charles Berlitz, in 'The Bermuda Triangle' [3], researched into Edgar Cayce most thoroughly and quoted these relevant comments. Cayce stated "that the ancient Atlanteans used crystals as a power source", which was "specifically located in the Bimini area", and possibly sunk off Andros Island in the Bahamas. For more than twenty years, until just before his death in 1945, he made mention of Atlantis many times. He referred to "nuclear power sources, lasers and masers"; and described their applications, and the danger of their misuses.

Describing these power sources he stated that "they were great generators

producing power to propel air and underwater craft. They were capable of producing illumination, heating, and communication. They powered forms of radio, television, and were used in long-distance photography" - holograms! "They also supplied the power which served for the modification and rejuvenation of living tissues, including the brain, and in this connection were also used to control and discipline entire social classes" - androids and cyborgs?

**Had Cayce read the Bible?**

**Have You, the reader, read the Bible?**

Strangely enough, Cayce stated that "the Atlanteans were the cause of their own destruction through nuclear and 'other' forces". [7] Were these 'other' forces capable of controlling nature? I firmly believe that this was the case; but in fact they were only attempting to forestall the envisaged deluge. An idea that is now aroused again in the minds of many scientists, although their fears to discuss the subject at length are great.

**Did Cayce ever meet Einstein? You can bet that they did and that elements of the, then, United States government were privy to the private thoughts of both the aforementioned gentlemen.**

## CHAPTER 5 The Moon - a Celestial Oasis ?

The Moon is approximately 2160 miles in diameter and 238,857 miles distant from the Earth. Its origin lies somewhere deep in the Universe and it certainly did not 'chip-off' from the Earth. As mentioned in the previous chapter I am certain that the Moon was subject to some, as yet, unknown celestial power. Tibetan legend refers to a time when Earth had no Moon and mentions a race of giant beings who arrived from this Moon in 'olden days'.

The Moon's surface, although barren and covered by a 'lunar dust', is now known to be similar to Earth with possible signs of water vapour found near to what we call the 'Ocean of Storms'. The atmosphere **is possibly free of radiation**, and with modern technology, an Earthlike environment could be commenced if the finance was available. The only problem for prospective colonizers would be the changeover to a different atmosphere, containing more helium instead of oxygen, and probably an even larger proportion of inert gases such as argon. However, technology is available which can enable the scientists to reconstitute an Earth-like atmosphere if desperately necessary.

**I believe that experimentation with these gases has been conducted on Earth for at least thirty years and possibly much longer.** I may however stand to be corrected on this assumption! **But, this 1977 assumption is now a 2002 actual fact - and We have still not been advised in the scientific journals.**

Two countries alone have undertaken the initiative in Moon exploration in this century - the U.S.A. and the Soviet Union.

The technology required was fully available in the 1930s, but with the advent of World War II, grave doubts were placed on the 'space programme' of the time. It was to be a long and arduous struggle in effecting the first part of the programme, and secrecy was declared all-important.

However, after the War, it was to be the Soviet Union that was 'to be seen' to commence the 'Space Race' as it then became known. The Americans, on the other hand, were progressing on much the same lines but keeping it to themselves. Their programme had been enhanced by the 'defection' of several brilliant European scientists, from east and west, to their ranks.

It was well known that the Americans and their 'Science Class' had already perfected several sophisticated 'nuclear'-type weapons, and the Manhattan Project of the early 40s was to pave the way for the biggest single tragedy of our time - Hiroshima in 1945.

The 'official' story of man's ascent to 'Lunar Discovery' is a very debatable one, but these are the relevant facts to this volume. The public facts, that is!

The very first man to be launched into space was Yuri Gagarin of the Soviet Union, and the first American was to be Alan B. Shepherd. For the next eight years almost, both countries exercised their technology in placing spacecraft in Earth orbit, and later in Moon orbit, using successive teams of brilliantly trained astronauts.

On 15 May 1963 Major Leroy Gordon Cooper was launched in what was to be the final Mercury Flight Mission. His space capsule, designated Faith 7, made 21 orbits of the Earth during its 35-hour journey.

"While making his fourth pass over Hawaii, Cooper claims he heard weird voice transmissions which he called an 'unintelligible foreign language'. On his final orbit of Earth while over the Muecha Tracking Station near Perth, Australia, the N.A.S.A. astronaut sighted a weird-looking object approaching him. This UFO was also seen by over two-hundred people at the tracking station." [24]

The Soviet Union launched their Voskhod 1 spacecraft on 12 October 1964 with three astronauts on board. During its flight of 16 orbits, it was claimed to have been "repeatedly overtaken by extremely fast-flying discs which struck the craft violent, shattering blows with their powerful magnetic fields." [16] This was later denied, yet in the first instance, the Soviet Union had stated the spacecraft would be engaged in prolonged flight, surely longer than the 24-hours spent in space.

Almost every American and Soviet Union space flight was accompanied by some kind of extraterrestrial intervention and only rarely have the respective authorities acknowledged and/or confirmed this. The astronauts themselves, as always, are told to remain silent. The majority of information concerning these flights and their alien observers has come from the researches of dedicated 'scholars' in the UFO subject. It would be impossible, let alone impracticable, to invent these suggestions and therefore the reader must adjudge the phenomena for him or her self.

And so to the Moon.

The first Apollo Moon launching was in December 1968 when astronauts, Frank Borman, James Lovell and William Anders were the 'first' men to orbit the Moon. During the first orbit in the Apollo 8 spacecraft, it began to 'pitch and yaw', causing momentary loss of control, and at this same time they felt a wave of internal heat within the craft. Outside, they had observed a disc-shaped UFO and thought they had heard strange radio noises and 'weird garble' simultaneous to their sighting. [24]

Astronauts, Neil Armstrong, Edwin Aldrin and Michael Collins were the three lucky men for the first Moon Landing mission aboard Apollo 11 on 16 July 1969. During their conversations with Mission Control at Houston in Texas, they remarked on something very spectacular on the Moon. However, their conversation about this was deleted from the live-broadcast by the delayed-tape technique; but fortunately (!) it was picked-up by radio 'hams' who had tuned-in to the original talk-down frequency. On the Moon, Armstrong - the first man to walk on the Moon's surface, and Aldrin, saw UFOs not far from them, lined-up on the crater's edge. They too had heard weird radio noises on their approach to the Moon and this prompted Mission Control to ask: 'You sure you don't have anybody else up there with you?' These noises or signals continued intermittently but with varying intensity for several days. [18,24]

For many years the authenticity of the Moon landings has been questioned; and N.A.S.A. always evades giving a response. 'UFO Magazine' has addressed these issues on several occasions, and in particular, the March 2002 issue. It published a photograph showing the three astronauts, Buzz Aldrin, Neil Armstrong and Michael Collins sat together, with what I consider to be an absolute look of disdain on their faces. Editor, Graham W. Birdsall described this situation as follows: 'In stark contrast to previous press conferences, (they) look anything but comfortable as they meet the assembled world's press for the first time since returning from their historic mission to the Moon. All three men were distinctly downbeat and sombre-looking, as though having received news of a sudden death in the family. No smiles, no punching



of the air, no jingoistic renderings and, astonishingly, a complete absence of the 'Stars and Stripes'. Look again at their faces - are these the expressions of men who have just cemented their place in the history books by successfully accomplishing what most would describe as Mankind's greatest-ever achievement?

My considered opinion was that the facial expressions certainly gave a very strong message on the lines of: "Oh shit! What have we gotten ourselves into, here?" I find it very difficult to believe that they would be put down as blatant liars, but I am sure they shared secrets that their N.A.S.A. authorities did not want loose in the media. They would have been under great personal pressure to 'tow the party line' and 'not let the team down' ... they may even have been threatened !

**But what were they hiding?** It would be so easy to suggest that they never went to the Moon (which would in effect include the other Apollo Missions); but maybe they went into Lunar Orbit but did not land, and therefore make the moonwalks and all the accompanying film and photographs a false illusion! Again, it is a fact that they were 'accompanied' almost all the way to the Moon by strange alien craft and 'lights'; and they would have actually seen signs of alien life on the Lunar surface - failing which, I would indeed accuse them of being liars. Their quandary is not just their problem, but the entire American infra-structure connected to the Space Programme would stand accused. Not conducive for the 'greatest nation on Earth'!

Apollo 12 followed in November 1969 when Charles Conrad, Richard Gordon and Allan Bean were the second team of American astronauts to 'challenge' the Moon. Less than a minute after the launching, their spacecraft was hit by a bolt of lightning which nearly threatened their mission and their lives. The Weather Bureau estimated the nearest lightning to be more than 20 miles away so this was unexplainable! **Was this a subtle warning from 'alien' observers?** As the spacecraft was soaring through space, 132,000 miles out, the astronauts reported two UFOs, one in front of them, and the other to the rear, pacing their spacecraft. Nearing the Moon, Mission Control began to hear various sounds described as beeps, whistles, etc., coming from the vicinity of the spacecraft. Fortunately, the Mission itself was carried out according to plan, and on their return to Earth, on 24 November, whilst over India, they again reported a UFO. Bright red and flashing brilliantly below them, it was silhouetted against the Earth. **[18,24] Was this Mission carried out according to plan?**

Apollo 17 was to be the 'last' Moon Mission. **Why?** It was launched in December 1972 with astronauts Eugene Cernan, Ronald E. Evans, and for the first time, a scientist, Dr. Harrison H. Schmitt. He was to be the first trained scientist to visit the Moon! It was on this mission that Mission Control asked Evans, in reply to conversation: 'You don't suppose it could be Vostok?' - a Russian probe that was thought not to have been able to reach the Moon in the first place! This referred to an object which Evans saw, with flashing lights, on the eastern edge of Orientale Crater; and yet Houston officials did not arouse any thoughts, and acted casually throughout the conversation. Almost at once Mission Control put on the brakes of censure by telling the astronauts to adopt pre-arranged codes and different frequencies for relating their immediate conversation. Kilo- kilo, Bravo-bravo, Select-Omni — what did all this mean? Then Cernan mentioned 'Grimaldi', and that 'Graben' is 'pre-Mare' - what did these pre-arranged code-words mean? **[24]**

A former 'employee' of the Ames Research Center revealed to me in 1981 that on this mission, Eugene Cernan's comments actually meant that 'Rift Valley had not or never flooded'. With what? There was something happening on the Moon that all three astronauts were fully aware of - something they

were looking for - something in the process of a change that maybe should have, but had not occurred at that time. This was perhaps why scientist-geologist, Harrison Schmitt was there; a civilian - he had one of the highest security classifications given to a civilian outside the nuclear weapons industry.

**Were the Americans, in such a short period of time, given assistance with their 'research' into the Moon - by Aliens? ... and did they ever land, and walk, on the surface of the Moon? This, I now feel, and after reading UFO Magazine, is a very DEBATABLE QUESTION.**

And what of the Moon itself?

Mysteries abound in all directions; for centuries astronomers have studied, viewed and commented on the varying aspects that tend to establish the Moon as an 'inhabited' planet(oid).

Since man has been there for himself little has been revealed to the general public. Even in 1966, photographs released by the Space Agencies of America and the soviet Union revealed that certain objects had been placed on the Moon by intelligent beings.

I consider that an 'alien' race has inhabited the Moon for many centuries; and they were attentive to American intentions towards the Moon. I would say that, thirty years later, the aliens are now 'allies' of the United States and visit the Earth on a most regular basis. I feel this could be the real reason for the **manic secrecy** that has been in place for so many decades. There is no doubt that there is a **'secret agenda'** in operation that may eventually affect every person on the planet and to avoid mass hysteria - this manic secrecy is an absolute necessity. I can live with this reasoning - but **it is a betrayal of humane rights to knowledge of our destiny - fatal or otherwise.**

**Reader Warning: THIS CHAPTER HAS WOT BEEN AN EXERCISE IN SCIENCE FICTION.**

## CHAPTER 6 The UFO Enigma - Our Inheritance ?

The reader has been persuaded to accept the UFO as a fact derived from the scriptures and mythology and from the 'Space Age' findings of man and machine. These next chapters will confirm their existence as, indeed, a fact; or, as an alternative, the reader may have to believe that there are millions of deranged people suffering from intense psychosomatic discord. **I think not!** The neuroses attributed to observers of UFOs and 'little green men' have been instituted by authority as the one, greatest, failing in man's capability to reason and to attain comradeship with his fellow man.

Fortunately, learned and professional people have in recent years observed UFOs for themselves and deny authority the opportunity to ridicule them.

The whole study of the UFO has been subject to the most severe government and military censorship over the years. A basic reason for this was explained by a leading Greek scientist, Professor Paul Santorini - a fellow of the New York Academy of Science, and one of the pioneers of radar, when he stated that the chief factors in the world blanket of UFO secrecy were; the fear of public panic and breaches of national security; and the upheaval of the Churches' established doctrine of creation. [7]

**Amen! ... and the Catholic Church IS still determined to find itself a place in some kind of 'new world order\*. THEY HAVE FAILED!**

Many writers on this subject have cited the C.I.A. as the power behind the secrecy, but I personally do not uphold this viewpoint. I do accept that the C.I.A. implements a certain amount of restraint on the subject, but that its orders come from a more senior authority; not in this case, the Pentagon! **When I wrote this original chapter in 1977, I actually knew then that the power was with an organisation known as 'Majestic\*', but my then, source, explained that since the mid-1950s this had been replaced by another organisation with no name, but viewed upon as being an 'Alternative World Government'. It still does not make a lot of sense to me or others - but this is what we have for the present ! We may soon know more ...**

To quote author, Donald E. Keyhoe, a retired U.S.A.F. Major, in 'Aliens from Space' [13], "Warnings of the secrecy hazards have been put on record, in spite of official pressures, by former military men who know the truth: Col. Joseph Bryan, U.S.A.F., Retired, who was Special Assistant to the Secretary of the Air Force during nationwide UFO operations (Stated): 'The UFOs are interplanetary devices systematically observing the Earth, either manned or remote-controlled, or both. Information on UFOs has been officially withheld. This policy is dangerous.'

**What truth? And how does he know this?**

**In the year 2002: I think we are now beginning to see the answers!**

The American cover-up was ordained in 1948 with the setting-up of 'Project Sign', followed a year later by 'Project Grudge'. Under the 'blanket' designation of 'Project Blue Book' the whole subject was publically denigrated, and people too. This complacency was to last some twenty years.

Author, Jacques Vallee, in 'Anatomy of a Phenomenon - UFOs in Space' [19], stated: "If UFOs are mirages the air force (United States) mission is too sophisticated; if they are space travellers, it is inadequate". How true this statement is, remains to be seen. **And it HAS BEEN SEEN IN RECENT YEARS!**

The UFO has been in existence for thousands of years. Sophistication has accounted for several hundred designs and the planned technological breakthrough was confirmed at different stages in the evolution of man on Earth as well as in the Universe. No authority can say that this is not possible as we on Earth are still in the infancy of technological growth. The UFOs we bear witness to are usually visiting from the Moon, Venus and Mars, and often, from the submerged depths of our vast oceans. This has been proven beyond all doubt in mythology, history, the scriptures, - and by our own <sup>1</sup> Space Programme!

When one associates the UFO phenomenon with the submerged depths of our Earth, suspicions are bound to arise. In Chapter 4 I made mention of the tunnels and cave systems below our surface which have been proven to exist. In this respect it is worth noting that scientists at the U.S. Atomic Research Laboratory at Los Alamos, developed the thermal drill. "The tip of the drill is made of wolfram", the native tungstate of iron and manganese, "and heated by a graphite heating element. There is no longer any waste material from the hole being drilled. The thermal drill melts the rock through which it bores and presses it against the wall, where it cools down" [8] - giving a glazed effect. It is significant that many of these ancient tunnels have this similar appearance of having been fashioned by the forerunner of the thermal drill.

Needless to say, these tunnels were constructed by 'beings' in a remote age when a similar technology was then in use, and most certainly they led to deep 'caverns', possibly several miles deep, where community life continued to exist, **and still flourishes to this day!**

Some UFOs are definitely their system of transportation and there is no reason why they should not, or in fact do not, visit our environment to study our ways of life.

#### **It was perhaps, once upon a time, their way of life!**

With regard to the various 'disappearances' and 'kidnappings' of human-beings in great numbers over the centuries, one significant point will emerge. Whatever has been surmised by the 'experts' and subsequently published in all manner of form, the outstanding reality has *always been* one of total mystery. Now why should the element of mystery be so significant? The answer is quite logical, yet agonising to believe; and I do not personally believe in the presence of mystery as an undetermined phenomenon. This abstraction will unfold throughout these remaining chapters. Are 'kidnapped' people given the opportunity to join the ranks of their 'captors', and when their homeland territory is being traversed, given the opportunity to revisit their old abodes? It is a fact, although rarely published, that UFOs have been observed throughout the world, in the direct locality of many hundreds of 'missing, presumed dead' people. I neither wish to offend nor worry their families and descendants, but it is a harsh reality that has to be considered. I would go so far as to suggest that not all these personnel were 'kidnapped', and may have, indeed, volunteered for a new direction to their lives! Amazing but possible!

An answer to one of these 'questions' would be that it is quite logical for an alien civilization to 'kidnap' human-beings for predetermined experimentation, transportation to another planet, or transmutation to another dimension, in the belief that life on Earth is doomed, and that it would be of some advantage to be able to study the characteristics of 'man' in the light of this impending doom.

It is a fact that today, scientists from every major country on all five continents are linking together to try and arrest 'something' which may result in catastrophe for civilization on Earth in the next hundred years or so.

Consider the many warnings of the damage being done to our environment by atomic energy - and theirs! This certainly gives credence to a separate civilization, but with all their technology, why should they worry?

Perhaps, whilst we are in the front-line, they too are close behind - or beneath us? There have been hundreds of cases where either in direct contact cases, or in dreams or visions, this message has been passed on. What do we do? - typically, nothing, and we know the dangers too!

## **CHAPTER 7 Questionable Thoughts on Hie Unexplained**

This precis has dealt very severely with many of the enigmas of life and yet it has not been my intention to defile religion, denigrate the Bible, misinterpret mythology or postulate ufology. The foundations are so strong they defy all attempts to smote them, but the inevitable has always proven a possibility to be a probability, and hence this precis was written.

### **The Piri Reis Map(s):**

One of the most sensational finds in history was a map, drawn on animal hide, which showed the surface of the Earth, as from a great height, as if 'photographed' from above, but several thousand years ago.

The map had belonged to a Turkish Admiral, Piri Ibn Haji Memmed (Reis), whose signature was to be found on it, when it was discovered on 9 November, 1929, by Malil Edhem, a Director of the Turkish National Museums, in the Topkapi Palace in Istanbul.

In the true sense this find was actually a collection of fragments of maps, which were later pieced together. Some sources say that the ensuing 'two' maps were constructed from these fragments. However, this is not important.

Finding their way to the American cartographer, Arlington H. Mailery, a retired sea captain, who often worked in conjunction with the United States Navy Hydrographic Bureau; they were said to be absolutely accurate. The Mediterranean and the Dead Sea, the coasts of North and South America, and even the contours of Antarctica, were absolutely precise. Mountain ranges, mountain peaks, islands, rivers, and plateaux were also drawn with extreme accuracy.

The one and only mystery is based on the fact that the maps had been 'photographed' from a point that placed Cairo, Egypt, at its centre. This has been proven by the Americans, since obtaining a map of their own from what I presume was a satellite.

Several other ancient maps have since been discovered, which together with the Piri Reis map, originated after the disappearance of 'Atlantis', but before the ice-cap completely covered the Antarctic regions.

A map of another kind was found several years ago in a cave at Bohistan in the Himalayan foothills. It was a map of the 'heavens', and its accuracy was confirmed by astronomers, who said that it showed the position of the 'heavenly bodies' as they would have been 13,000 years ago! The map, which was published in the American 'National Geographic Magazine', illustrated lines which joined the Earth to Venus! [14]

### **Mount Shasta:**

Mount Shasta, a 14,380 feet extinct volcano, is to be found at the southern tip of the Cascade Range in northern California, U.S.A. It has long been associated with 'beings' of another world.

In the mid-nineteenth century, prospectors reported mystery lights that were not lightnings; and the electric light was not in evidence at this time.

In 1884, a local resident, Frederick Oliver, had his book, 'A Dweller on Two Planets' published. [15] It described the 'beings' and their way of life in great detail. It was suggested by Oliver, who had personally met them, that

they were surviving 'Atlanteans' who possessed magnetic-powered spacecraft, and they were in regular contact with Venus!

In 1932, the 'Los Angeles Times' carried a story by an Edward Lanser which claimed that after he had interviewed residents in the area, it became evident that a strange community lived on or in the mountain, and this had been known for decades.

UFOs have been associated with the area for many years, and in 1956, one was seen to leave a formation and land on 'top' of the mountain!

The 'beings' themselves are white-skinned and basically human in origin, notwithstanding the fact that they are of a higher 'normality' than ourselves. They resemble the ancients and wear long, white, toga-like robes. Their hair is usually short and close-cropped, and they wear a head-band.[7,12,17]

#### **Beware of recent imitations!**

My 'thoughts' on this head-band are that it may contain the 'third-eye' or even the 'eye of Horus' as Egyptologists ascribe it. Readers may be interested to know that these head-bands associated with many ancient civilizations, carried, supposedly, a 'charge' of 'electrical' (not as we know it) 'energy' which sent vibrations to, and monitored the rhythms of the brain. It enabled them to balance the power that nature had bestowed upon them, and through all lack of mental and physical 'strain', were able to achieve a high immortality. The head-band which is sometimes worn to hold the Moslem yashmak (veil) in position is a memento to the race-memory of the ancient Sumerians who wore a similar head-band. The veil was to shield the sun's rays!

Now whether the 'Shastrians' exist today is dubious, for modern man in awe of their existence, and the American Government, ever faithful in its endeavours to make new discoveries, may together have created their decline or withdrawal.

I trust they have not!

#### **Saint Brendan's Island:**

The existence of this island has been argued since the Middle Ages, when attempts to colonize it were thwarted by its sudden disappearance. It is, however, a fact that many peaks are to be found just below the surface of the ocean in this region, near the Canary Islands, and the irregular ocean currents could effect the emergence for several minutes or hours, of any one of these peaks.

This phenomenon could have accounted for the loss of the entire complement of the Marie Celeste, many years ago.

Curiosity breeds intrigue!

If this phenomenon exists in excess of the time required for these ocean currents to subside, I can offer one alternative suggestion which may answer all.

To use a ufological term in a different way, they (?) may be called 'nests'. They are, perhaps, in the region of 850 feet long, 100 feet high, and 80 feet wide. They are 'man'-made and are usually secured to the ocean bed by hawsers. They are in fact 'nuclear' sub-marine 'nests', the location of

which can be changed at will, as they are self-propelled; and their inception has been conducted over the past fifteen years.

Their use was probably aimed towards discovery and experimentation on and beneath the sea bed; however, the threat (?) of a nuclear war has maybe enhanced their usefulness to other purposes.

They are fully stocked and provisioned, and armed, in case of a lasting peril, and their crews interchange by mini-submarines at regular intervals from larger submarines and sophisticated surface vessels.

From the exterior, their sides would blend with sea and sky, whilst their surface would be interspersed with artificial flora and fauna to complement the operating area should they surface in emergency or due to the underwater earthquakes (which do occur in the Atlantic Ocean frequently).

As to how many there are, and to whom they belong, I cannot say, but I am impelled (again) to believe that they DO exist.

Extraterrestrial or otherwise!

**This was a deliberate sentence, and phrase, as in fact I knew that they were American and what they were doing; but again, in 1977, it was too much of a risk to publish such claims.**

I am now able to (almost) complete this mystery in a more satisfactory manner:

The 'nest' was taken into position beneath the 'Glomar Challenger'. This vessel was supplied and serviced in the Azores as opposed to visiting eastern seaboard ports in the United States. My first source of information was a former Royal Navy submariner who confirmed that 'Glomar' vessels, associated with Howard Hughes, the 'some-would-say eccentric' American billionaire; were generally used in deep-mining work having originally been intended for 'lifting' paralyzed submarines off the ocean floor.

As early as 1960, much attention was being given to the mid-Atlantic Ridge, and in later years, this also attracted great interest from the Russians - who deployed 'sleeping' submarines on the seabed and 'weather-ships' and 'factory-ships' (for fish canning!), on the surface. These vessels were crammed with electronic listening devices. The biggest secret of that time which has rarely resurfaced and has never been published for the benefit of the general public; was that the Americans were actually watching with their own eyes what the Russian submarines were doing on the seabed, and on some occasions they 'hit bottom' only yards away from seabed working operations and facilities.

My second source was a gentleman who had a Royal Navy career during and after World War II, transferring to the Royal Fleet Auxiliary thereafter. However, when I knew him during the mid-1960s to mid-1970s; he worked for Westminster Dredging, as a captain of an ocean-going dredger. It was whilst on a contract for the Portuguse Naval Authorities that he picked-up an incredible story from American Naval personnel who were visiting the same port and had berthed close to his vessel.

There had been an item on the radio news and in the newspapers about a strange event in the Atlantic Ocean, just a few hundred miles out to sea. During what was ascertained to have been an underwater earthquake, a large mass of rock or something (?) penetrated the surface and was observed by



people on a boat, out of Lanzarote (a Canary Island), on a fishing trip.

The story moved on, and when he was in this naval port, they of course, met up with the Americans who realised that he and his crew were British.

They went ashore with some of the Americans for a proper restaurant meal and a drink. When they returned to the dock, the American officer invited them aboard his vessel for a 'nightcap'. It was while aboard this vessel that an American officer mentioned the events being reported and that somewhere he had heard this tale about 'St.Brendan's Island'; the mythology of an island that ascended, and then descended, from and into the 'deep' (ocean). At this point, without realising the British guests were present, he said, "thank God they'll never know the truth", (or something on those lines). He then looked at the officer who was entertaining them, who said without hesitation, 'do you know the story that was in the news?' - to which he replied 'yes'. This was followed by related mundane talk.

When this Officer who had 'opened his big-mouth' had gone from the room, the officer who was entertaining them, told him this most amazing story, ... but this was in fact the real thing. My source insisted to me that this was the truth and not some old seafarers tale. Some of the ratings present just had completely 'blank' faces - indicating it was nothing new to them!

A U.S.Navy support ship had towed a 'barge' across to the Azores from an un-named eastern-seaboard naval facility, from where it was to be picked-up by a Glomar ship, which was called Challenger; however, when it left the Azores, the Glomar ship could not cope fully with the operation. The 'barge' was much larger than the people at Glomar realised. The Navy vessel then continued to give assistance and together they brought it to a location, about 400 miles opposite the mouth of the Mediterranean Sea, off the coast of Portugal. At this location it was submerged on to the ocean floor, and supposedly anchored and tethered temporarily. You see, it was not a 'barge', but a kind of 'nest', which when fully fitted-out, could accommodate many personnel, weapons, missiles, and general supplies. It was also to receive huge containers of various 'gases', which were on this vessel that was docked in a Portuguese Naval Port! This vessel had collected the 'gases' at the Naval Facility near Naples, Italy, to where they had been flown in directly from the United States. The trouble was, the whole operation had gone awry! This 'barge' or 'nest' was so large that submarines could 'drive' into it, and after a kind of 'dry-dock' procedure was carried-out, their personnel could disembark into a normal atmosphere, rather than need decompression or acclimatisation. When the project was safe, this vessel was going to anchor on the surface above the 'nest' - so that a transfer could take place.

I am indebted to **Dr.Richard Sauder, Ph.D.**, for giving me clarification on the U.S.Navy's NR-1, which I suggested in my original writings to be the possible name given to this nest. This vessel 'is a real submarine (though not especially large) whose ostensible mission would dovetail nicely with the construction of underwater bases'. He confirms 'it as a 4-man submarine that can be used for underwater geological surveying, research, etcetera'.

However, in his latest book, '**Underwater and Underground Bases**', on page 208, he specifically comments on 'a gigantic submersible barge (the so called HMB-1), larger than a football field, that operated beneath the 'Glomar Explorer'. Maybe my 'nest' was a forerunner of the HMB-1, which is the sub-surface workshop to enable the initial drilling, and tunnelling operations into the seabed, to be carried out in a safe environment until at such time it can be disengaged, or remain 'on-station' to provide disembarkation facilities for those personnel commuting to this 'undersea' environment?

Richard Sander stressed in a letter to me, 7 February 2002, that I 'make bold assertions, but provide no hard evidence'. This is and has been very true of me for all my years of interest in the subject and I can only respond in this manner:

My 'bold assertions' are mainly as a result of the quality of the information I received from the type of people who furnished me with this information. The overwhelming majority of them were all in position to know certain information, but were actually more forthcoming than I ever envisaged at the time. I made it patently obvious that I was not interested in military matters or items of a security nature; but had this anxiety to know more about 'alleged' underground activities, alternative/secret governments, and what began as 'little green men', who very quickly became the 'greys', to which, has also been attached the descriptive element of 'little'!

Richard Sauder's two books to date, akin to this subject, are indicated in the Bibliography. [25,26] They will add to the learning-curve if you are fascinated by what you have read so far in this '**Precis**' !

In Chapter 2 I ascribed the method of transportation used by our early ancestors as being 'Laser Traction'. This had been experimented with in both America and the Soviet Union. Without being too scientific, 'laser traction' is basically a system of 'teleportation' whereby the molecular structure of spacecraft and their crews can be broken down 'electronically' and 'transmitted' over vast distances to be reassembled at their destination.

One of the first full-scale experiments in this field was known as the Philadelphia Experiment which took place in October 1943. An American Navy destroyer was 'transported' almost 1000 miles from Philadelphia to Norfolk, in Virginia, where it was witnessed momentarily before returning to Philadelphia. Unfortunately, even in 1943, there were many civilian witnesses to the event and those who dared to speak of what they had witnessed were casually brushed aside as being 'mental' or that they were suffering from hallucinations. The embarrassment for the officials present were all too plain to be seen.

One of the scientists responsible for the experiment was Dr. Morris K.

Jessup, an astrophysicist, a keen young man who had studied Einstein's 'Unified Field Theory' and submitted his findings and ideas to the Naval Research Department.

When the experiment was under way - after the initial displacement, the destroyer disappeared and reappeared several times over a great distance. In fact, it ran riot, and subsequently, many members of the crew vanished - some being 'burnt up', others passing into another 'dimension', so the reports say. Of those who survived, many died without ever regaining their physical self-control.

Dr. Jessup was to figure in an enquiry instigated by the F.B.I., after the facts of the experiment had leaked out, he being known to have discussed some of the facts with the media, but there were no real foundations to this.

However, he possibly became involved in the 'early years' of the 'Space Age' and it is most probable that the accumulation of knowledge he gained - from which he wrote a book, eventually led to his supposed suicide on 29 April, 1959, in Dade County Park, Florida. **He knew TOO MUCH!**

In the year 2002 I have revisited the Philadelphia Experiment and have considered this project to be a lot more than just 'a film script'; real people lost their real lives long before the 'ships' set sail! The 'main man', Albert Einstein, (1879-1955), was a major influence on this project, and the young prodigy, Dr. Morris K. Jessup, was one of the scientists responsible for the experiment. The Naval Research Department who commissioned his work, were impressed with all his various work. The problem was that something went wrong; and the point I wish to make is, that it went wrong in a most unnatural way, as described above; and this was brought about by outside influences, which I did not have the nerve to put into print in 1977... **'Alien'** influences! Einstein knew this, and I think Jessup knew this too! The next problem was that Einstein knew about the 'aliens'; Jessup did not - but soon found out, and mentioned it to certain media. Another problem; the media was crammed full of 'intelligence officers', 'secret agents' and paid informants; just as it is to this **day!** His 'supposed suicide' was in fact a 'calculated termination'. **FACT!**

For at least 18 years, Einstein's prodigy, Jessup, had been a part of experimentation, stretching technology beyond generally known parameters and taking part in the major activities of the 'Science Class'.

Yet again, problems on how to manage the news, the leakages of information on experiments, and the general disarray that ensued! Failed experiments, failed space-shots, chemical fires in major laboratories. It was as though there was a war of attrition aimed at 'Future Science': so what occurred next was that the people in control of all these programmes became more known and in the public eye, but they were not the apolitical people who many could identify with. It was then alluded to, that this whole scenario was a follow-on directly from the events of the 40s, including the secrecy of the 1947 events at Roswell, (which is well documented elsewhere), and several other similar situations over a period of 18-months - of which Roswell was NOT THE FIRST!

Fifty-years-on, was there a 'Philadelphia Experiment - 2' which also ended in mystery and maybe even tragedy? Former police officer, **Tony Dodd**, a man of fine distinction who served in the Police Force for 25 years, the last fourteen as a sergeant; discussed events in the North Atlantic - in the coastal waters around Iceland, which occurred in the years 1992/93. His book, **\*Alien Investigator\***, published by Headline Book Publishing in 1999, [10], discussed many events involving the participation of 'aliens'.

However, my interest was attracted to his Chapter 10 - Under the Oceans, which concentrated on events to the north of Scotland, and to the south of Iceland. Many incidents involved both radar and eyewitness reports being forwarded to the appropriate authorities. However, it was an impossibility for all these events to be censored, sanitised; or for their witnesses to be silenced; but the media was certainly silenced! My interest was drawn to the number of sub-marine craft which suddenly emerged on the surface and 'took to the air' at a vast rate of knots - totally impossible for 'Earth technologies' to achieve, **(or mabe NOT!)**. And, as if this was not sufficient to stir the imagination, what happens when an American 'stealth ship', newly developed, and which had been towing a barge loaded with advanced surveillance equipment, to monitor underwater mining operations carried out by 'aliens'... suddenly disappeared! Tony Dodd's research was the most thorough, to an extreme unmatched by many writers, and in current times, this includes myself.

The major problem for me, after reading this Chapter, was that my thoughts regressed to a former, old friend of mine, from the 60s and 70s. We had drifted apart over the years as he had joined the R.A.F. where he specialised in computer systems, and in particular, for Nimrod aircraft. He was an extremely clever chap, and his life, apart from his wife and family, centred not so much on the R.A.F., but with his 'computer' work. Many years after leaving the R.A.F.; during which time, he revealed very little regarding his service, he became very ill with a cancer.

In 1985, after I returned from a short break; he had asked me why I had been to Wainminster; Broad Haven and Brawdy in West Wales; and the general area of the Salisbury Plain? He would have known why, but asked me again. I asked him point-blank about alleged activity at R.A.F.Brawdy, and he declined to answer. I pressed him again, but he did not want to carry the conversation any further with regard to my, then, dormant interest. I mentioned my source, who he knew, but would not budge on the matter.

However, a few months before he died, I went to visit him; and, behold, he made several comments about my earlier book and my thoughts; and then, addressing me by my christian name, he said that he could have told me years earlier, what was going-on, and that he had left the R.A.F. after an initial contract because of fears that the stability of his life and marriage could be ruined by regulations that were being brought into practise. He further

told me that he could not say any more about what or why they did what they did, but that I would not believe it in a hundred years! I urged him to test me, but he laughed, called me a good mate and said something like, you do not know how close you are to knowing what is going-on. I did not press him any further.

Some months later, he passed away, and at his funeral, his wife's brother informed the mourners that he did not wish to have any kind of christian or religious ceremony; so a résumé of his life and loves was read instead, before the committal. It was a strange and intriguing moment with everybody looking at everybody else! He had never told his wife or children anything about his experiences in the R.A.F.; but may have told her there was no God, no angels, no creator; it was all a myth and very few people in the United Kingdom were truly aware of what was going-on, and the politicians did NOT figure in this at all and were only told what the Americans thought was safe to divulge at any given time. All this may have been related to her in the last hours before he died. The events he may have witnessed or heard about would have occurred between 1964 and 1976. An identical scenario to this occurred only eighteen-months later to another R.A.F. officer who did relate the above to his wife and mother before passing-away in Bristol!

### What is happening in the Worth Atlantic Ocean ?

#### We have the Events, the Witnesses and the Governments with NOTHING TO SAY! IT DOES NOT ADD UP.

There are UFOs which include small 'flying-saucer-shaped craft', gigantic 'flying-saucer-shaped craft', flying 'triangles' and even, flying 'rectangles' - larger than a football field!; which have been witnessed to enter the sea, depart from the sea, travel just under the surface, and sometimes, take-off vertically until they become a 'speck' in the sky.

#### THIS IS NOT SCIENCE FICTION.

#### THIS IS NOT EARTH TECHNOLOGY - THIS IS 'ALIEN' TECHNOLOGY.

So when, are we to be informed what is happening around us? above us? and needless to say, beneath us? - and I could continue this chapter for a score more pages.

These **EVENTS** are **NOT FIGMENTS OF THE IMAGINATION** and one day soon, if we are not formally notified by either American or British authorities - there is going to be a mass defection of participating personnel in both aforementioned countries. The people involved in most, if not all, of these 'secret' projects are gathering 'at their wits' ends' in a mood to 'betray' their confidentiality for **"THK GREATER GOOD"**! It may well be an error of judgement, but in these times we live in, who really cares any more?

Another article of interest was the 'ray-gun' or 'rod' which features heavily in the scriptures and in the Bible in particular.

I now quote from 'source material' which I notated on the 11 October 1976. I apologise for not offering an acknowledgment to this source as most of my notations of those years were destroyed in the early 1980s; but in the absence of this source, I am greatly indebted for his own researches.

Energy Beams, paralyzing rays, force fields, and death rays should not seem incredibly fantastic in the world of 1967. A mechanism capable of cooking a human body inside its unscorched clothing can be found in most modern hospitals. It is called a diathermy machine and is constructed of a shortwave radio generator arranged so that the output of energy is absorbed by a human body. The majority of us are familiar with the microwave oven which, unlike standard ovens, cooks food from the inside out in a matter of seconds. If the microwave oven should be set at too high a temperature, it is possible to completely char the interior of a thick steak while leaving the outside raw.

Exposure to intense radar waves can 'fry' a man's internal organs and still leave his skin visibly untouched. In WWII, the development of high-frequency waves for radar encouraged some scientists to actually seek to perfect a 'death-ray' for military use. Recently, physicians have begun to warn of the dangers of prolonged contact with such high-intensity microwaves as those employed in the Distant Early Warning radar chains. A medical team at Johns Hopkins University has released findings which indicate an association between mongoloid children and fathers who work around powerful radar sets.

Controlled use of lightning balls, or fireballs, is being considered as a military weapon by both the United States and Russia. It has been demonstrated in the laboratories at the University of California and the Bendix Research Laboratories that an electrodeless discharge should, under suitable conditions, form a spherical plasmoid. Powerful microwaves can be focused into a confined space, and the artificial lightning ball has a diameter equal to about one quarter of the wave length of the microwave field.

A plasma gun was constructed at the University of California Radiation Laboratory nearly ten years ago (1958). The gun was capable of expelling dough-nut-shaped plasmoids at a speed of about 120 miles per second.

The potential of the laser beam seems to be limited only by man's technological knowledge. Maser Optics Incorporated has already produced a 'laser rifle' for the U.S. Army. The rifle is able to blind a man or set him on fire at a range just under one mile. The 25 pounds-weight rifle carries a battery which stores enough energy for ten thousand flashes. It has a maximum firing rate of once in ten seconds. **END.**

The aspect of re-incarnation which figures very strongly in many religions can also, in the view of modern technology, be interpreted in a more logical manner. In biblical times re-incarnation occurred when a known person was 'taken' away by a UFO, and due to time dilation - which has now been proven, was brought back, perhaps, centuries later, and was seen to have aged but a day! The modern suggestion, featured in many science fiction books and films, was to incubate the space travellers and by some form of time mechanism, awake them near their journeys end so they could effect a manual landing. Yet again, science fiction has become science fact, but apparently, there seem to be some snags involved; and for this reason - the scientists have aimed at a more serviceable being - the cyborg - yet again - by courtesy of science fiction.

In 1977, I wrote: Cybernetics, as this new science is called, has become all important to future space travel, and dare I suggest, may have been used for several years already. Major Donald E. Keyhoe, in 'Aliens from Space' [13],

states: "Cyborg (cybernetic organism) is the goal of a project under NASA contract. Using chemical 'mind changers' and surgery, some future astronauts would be (or have already been?) transformed into semi-robots. But this fantastic plan is strongly opposed by some medical men and scientists."

It is probable that Catholics and Jews are the least happy with this new technology because of their faith and beliefs, and for this reason they may not figure too strongly in some of the more 'human' experimentation. It is probable too, that those scientists who have suddenly disappeared, are neither Catholic nor Jew by faith. I think such statistics, if made available, would fully justify my thoughts. This is only the tip of the iceberg - tomorrow may yield more surprises if it were to dawn upon us.

Well it did! In July 1981, in California, I met and spoke with many gentlemen of all persuasions - military, scientific and technology spheres, in particular. They confirmed the content of this entire short chapter as originally presented, and suggested my not being able to find a publisher was obvious. 'Time To Be Told' would have no chance of publication or circulation on United States territory; and the very nature of my book, would probably have prohibited its publication in Canada also. Their additional 'clarification' on all matters discussed in this 'PRECIS' was like walking into an abyss - I was 'knocked cold' in a manner of speaking! Science Fiction is amateurish by comparison to the real agenda that is being carried out worldwide ... on the ground, above the ground and beneath the ground. Nothing is 'sacred' any more and 'life' itself has been the first tenet to be dismissed 'out-of-hand' and irrelevant to the scheme of things to come - but these will not benefit the human race as we know it, and we will not be here to know otherwise!

On the 22nd March 2002, BBC CEEFAX, carried this item, which was released to the media, and I quote their page 124 verbatim:

"A cybernetics professor has undergone a ground-breaking operation to become the world's first cyborg. Kevin Warwick, of Reading University, is part-machine after a nerve implant with 100 electrodes and connecting wires was placed in his arm. Signals such as moving his fingers and feelings of shock and pain will be recorded on computer for the first time. It is hoped it could aid a breakthrough for people paralyzed by spinal damage."

How sad to reflect, that Kevin Warwick's excellent work with a proper and decent philosophy in place is over 50 years out-of-date; and why hasn't this now, old technology, been available to the world's scientists and doctors during these years? The whole aspect of this scientific knowledge should not just be for the benefit of future 'space travellers'!

For twenty years, since my visit to California and Nevada; I have rarely uttered a word of what I was told, shown and 'briefed' upon; in absolute fear that if I said or, indeed, wrote the wrong material - I too, would become a target for 'premature' termination! However, my fears are now passed, as thousands of men, and some women, are ready to break rank and tell the world what has been happening to our world **for OVER 60 YEARS**; and which has almost succeeded in being kept 'secret' from the normal populace - despite wars and unrest. The 'authorities' will not be best pleased!

The '**STATUS QUO**' has **NEVER BEEN CHALLENGED UNTIL NOW.**

## CHAPTER 9 NO MORE TIME TO BE TOLD - 'THE KINGDOM COME'

This last chapter takes the form of a Synopsis which was created in August 1977 at a time when the manuscript for 'Time To Be Told' had been handed-over to my printer.

It is a rationale that has even more bearing on life today than it actually seemed to have, some 25 years ago!

It's crypticity is, today, a guideline for a future life, if we are to be spared, in the scheme of things to be and maybe to come!

There may no longer be Gods to visit us, but the fears of man will be haunted by a new adversary, and this time 'IT' may not be so benign.

The Synopsis begins overleaf and is in the same format as originally presented.



**NO MORE TIME TO BE TOLD 'THY KINGDOM COME'**

**ASPIRATIONS**

We came - from within and without All the same - it's been said in a shout  
 The poor and the wealthy - they tout The shame that's upon us - may rout  
 Yet - am I the one - to pout?

JDM:8/77

**CHAPTER 1 THE EGOIST - AM I JUST ONE?**

Why I wrote 'Time To Be Told

ETHICS - theory that treats self-interest as foundation of morality; systematic selfishness; self-opionatedness; = folly.

EGO - (metaphysical) - based on abstract general reasoning, over subtle; incorporeal.

The conscious thinking subject. Super-natural visionary, addicted to fanciful conceits and far-fetched imagery.

General comment and critical analyses

The sort of mind I have - to enable the writing of such a volume

What is Egoism?

"The folly of exactism by egocentrically indoctrinated philosophers and dilettantes incarcerated by their own dilemma and coveted with thoughts of emancipation."

Why the learned fraternity have not written like this They were seduced by the empirical minds of their overlords to be the laity of men, the nymphs of our archetypal characters who sequestered the secrets of the ancients for their own illusionary power; albeit fatal for us all to imagine as we are reaching the close of the twentieth century. In simple terms - just plain 'old women'.

In 'Time To Be Told' the seed was sown. The harvest is almost upon us; but will we reap what we have sown? I think not, but who am I - a dogmatic antichrist or a sensient being in need of procurement? - to avail these mysteries to the lay-reader?

Question upon question - preponderment for all eternity!

Continued overleaf/

They are either 'crank'-type; theoretical, or mundane Fully mature men - with long hair, teenage dress, and perhaps sunglasses to hide the worn eye sockets that have cast a thousand glances preponderantly towards their hallucinatory horizons.

Deceit has been the ritual dogma attributed to these evolutionary fellows knocking on those heavenly gates to what is practically - an abyss!

Incoherent theorists have trapped themselves once and for all; but will they shrink into feeble obscurity? No. They are the leaders of men, the bureaucrats of a mundane society where man alone is established in the perpetual motion of things deemed to raise us - but the sinking comes fast in these 'modern' times.

A personal feeling is necessary combined with sound logical thinking This can be associated with censorship and suppression

Indoctrination may account for withheld knowledge

Am I the (only) one to have breached this way of thinking in the present time? Why? How?

Curiosity, disappointment, ignorance!

Disillusionment, despondency.

The Church could alter all of this

Truth, revelation, honesty, forthright, definitive

## CHAPTER 2 RELIGIOUS BETRAYAL - A Glimmer of Hope

Betrayal indeed! The rights and wrongs of the system.

The basic nonsense of indoctrination

Religions today - broadening outlook from 'Time To Be Told'

A glimmer of hope, if, - religion fully confesses itself

- people accept this for what it is all about
- understanding that there were 'aliens' and it was they who attempted to cure our ills
- we now follow a purer concept in life and its ways
- scientists realise that they are not the only gifted souls, and the likes of the present writer can attest cures for most ills - fatal or sublime

Beyond that glimmer of hope - a new religion - Peace!

- its achievements - its problems - those who pose a threat to its enlightenment.
- those who will not allow it to make an impression on mortal men
- how will it be achieved with all of this in mind
- how will it conform to people's wishes
- will a 'Third World War' contain the answers
- it was the 'Biblical Wars' which enslaved us - will this again become inevitable

Having read the Bible and agreed that my thoughts transmitted in 'Time To Be Told' were absolutely correct; then, let us look a little more at the Bible

its indifferences, its wars, and its philanthropical content Mere mortals also in the height of their engenderment, and who are we to complain?

Basic research into relevant Biblical sources Are we so different?

Are we in a position to correct our indiscretions?

**Will we succeed?**

#### CHAPTER 4 MIND CLOUDING - UNTOLD VISIONS

Will this be a mission improbable?

Mind-clouding - do we inherit a negative vision or have we demortalised our own environment to the extent that we can never live together Are there 'supernatural' powers that prevent us or is it 'all in the mind'?

It is 'ALL IN THE MIND' - and the untold visions of social distress are relevant to our need to be reverent and to sustain equality with one's self.

We forever fight ourselves in the conquest of matter The improbability is that we cannot trust our own morality, therefore what are the chances of trusting others - colour bars, race hatred, and political unification is not achieving a conquest on our behalf.

#### CHAPTER 5 THE COLOPHON OF DESTINY

**(N.B. the tailpiece in old books, giving information now placed on the title-page = (Greek) summit!)**

There is still hope of attainment

Racialism has been fought on many fronts/grounds (figuratively) and there have never been winners or losers - only sufferers!

The importance in political (mis-)handling of these matters has only been relatively intimated - and the problems have never been fully sorted out

A war to end all wars has frequently been mentioned by the most learned and read philanthropists, yet such a war has and is being continually fought by mankind throughout every surviving second Man cannot and will not learn to live within himself and outside his physical body he is the weakest creature ever created - and we are known to be the lesser mortals!

Destiny will be found within the physical body when man has learnt to live within himself

Such a time is closer at hand than one would wish to acknowledge, yet there is and always has been - hope!

The destructive forces of the supernatural are a figment of the imagination of those men who try to annex themselves to the whims of the autocrats, and it is forever, a fear of themselves that embellishes their embolism.

#### **CHAPTER 6 TO MUSE IN AWE**

To muse in awe is the thinking man's dilemma He neither knows nor understands himself  
 A feeling of social embolism has enacted the final scene to a mythological creation that he fears to be the truth, yet he has been taught to neglect in preference for established doctrines How wrong he knows he is - yet what does he do - what can he do? By definition a man in awe has been 'struck' - but what with? one might ask, not realising that such awe is instinctive in man and partial to life itself. An irreverence towards divinity may solve all. But who will dare to stand and be counted?  
 Like lambs to the slaughter - the human race continues to disbelieve itself - what hope there is - remains intact.  
 A negative universal tragedy has been begat and begotten - lest ye fear no evil!

#### **CHAPTER 7 EARTH MYSTERIES ABOUND NO MORE**

General theme comprising 'Time To Be Told' revelations What can we achieve  
 Will we ever know how valuable these technological gifts are? Who will benefit, and when?  
 Will we then destroy our Earth or will it destroy us?  
 No more mysteries - or are there?  
 I know - and to know is to understand To understand is to be acquainted with To be acquainted with what?  
 Life impartial unto itself!

#### **CHAPTER 8 THE OUTER COLONIAL ENVIRONMENT**

Beyond Earth - who lives - who survives Venus and Mars - Research item Beyond the Solar System  
 Beyond understanding or do we instill ignorance into our minds.

Continued overleaf/

Understanding Worlds Aliens on Earth How would we react?  
Could we understand their prescience? (A knowledge in advance of that established)

**CHAPTER 10 MIND POWER AND MORALITY**

Full research item - Juug/Lyall Watson/Velikovsky/me  
or I

**CHAPTER 11 SAVANTINE ORTHODOXY**

The knowing are trusted - sometimes?  
Origins - mythology  
The Ancient Greeks - their empire, their men - no women!  
Today - to wit - a good question - just who do we trust with knowledge -  
and who, with knowledge, do we trust?  
Absurdity or abstraction  
Echoes of A TIME TO BE TOLD!

**CHAPTER 12 GATEWAY TO HELL - (1) THE OPENING**

Approaches to disorder  
Our wayward race - the forerunner of extinction  
The modern disciple - disorders of men, the brain - the enigma of self-righteousness

**CHAPTER 13 GATEWAY TO HELL - (2) THE CLOSING**

Oh no! - what has become of us  
Awaken to senselessness - 'the end is nigh'  
Extinction abounds  
Bangs, bombs and bereavements  
Will we ever attain - Echoes of A TIME TO BE TOLD!

**CHAPTER 14 INEPTITUDES - A PHYSICAL INHERITANCE**

Man knows no boundaries  
Mental health - who really knows how to treat it? The Devil may care!  
A Physical inheritance

## **CHAPTER 15 SCIENCE FICTION - UNSCIENTIFIC YET DISCERNIBLE**

So far, so much nonsense, yet wasn't Science Fiction said to be nonsense - once upon a time!  
If this was an epilogue to a past civilization would we learn anything from it in our generations?  
A volume of unscientific stratum - discernible to the doubters! A foretelling of fate

## **CHAPTER 16 'THY KINGDOM COME'**

A novelistic look at material visitation Spaceships - from whence they cometh Alien Beings - our forefathers  
Their message still reveals that which has been known for all time - but who listens?  
(Final paragraph stressing the logic to the above; yet in the knowledge that it may only be a probability.)

## **CHAPTER 17 NO MORE - TIME TO BE TOLD!**

Brief summation of matter-of-fact statements Why I have exclaimed this title Of mice and men - the nuclear end Will this be the end?

## **CHAPTER 18 EPILOGUE ONE - FOR THE PESSIMIST**

The worst aspects re-examined

## **CHAPTER 19 EPILOGUE TWO - FOR THE OPTIMIST**

The better aspects re-examined  
Optimism - a doctrine set forth by Leibnitz, that the actual world is the best of all possible worlds

**QUOTE: "ONE CAN SEE THE BAD IN MAN WHEN ONE FAILS TO FEEL THE GOOD!"**

**John D.Middleton, August 1977.**

- 1 Banner,Horace - 'Long Climb on the Xingu'  
Unevangelized Fields Mission (G.B.) 1963
- 2 Bergier,Jacques - 'Mysteries of the Earth'  
Sidgwick and Jackson Ltd.(London) 1974
- 3 Berlitz,Charles - 'The Bermuda Triangle'  
Souvenir Press Ltd.(London) 1975
- 4 Blumrich,J.F. - 'The Spaceships of Ezekiel'  
Transworld Publishers Ltd.(Corgi Books)(London) 1974
- 5 Charroux,Robert - 'The Mysterious Unknown'  
Neville Spearman Ltd.(London) 1972
- 6 Charroux,Robert - 'Lost Worlds'  
Souvenir Press Ltd.(London) 1973
- 7 Collyns,Robin - 'Did Spacemen Colonise the Earth?'  
Pelham Books Ltd.(London) 1974
- 8 Daniken,Erich von - 'The Gold of the Gods'  
Souvenir Press Ltd.(London) 1973
- 9 Daniken,Erich von - 'In Search of Ancient Gods'  
Souvenir Press Ltd.(London) 1974
- 10 Dodd,Tony - 'Alien Investigator'  
Headline Book Publishing (London) 1999
- 11 Drake,W.Raymond - 'Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East'  
Sphere Books Ltd.(London) 1973
- 12 Drake,W.Raymond - 'Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient West'  
Sphere Books Ltd.(London) 1974
- 13 Keyhoe,Donald E. - 'Aliens from Space'  
Panther Books Ltd.(London) 1975
- 14 Kolosimo,Peter - 'Timeless Earth'  
Garnstone Press Ltd.(London) 1973
- 15 \*Phylos the Thibetan - 'A Dweller on Two Planets'  
Neville Spearman Ltd.(London)  
^actually written by Frederick S.Oliver on behalf of this 'Atlantean' adept!
- 16 Steiger,Brad and Joan Whritenour - 'Flying Saucers are Hostile'  
Universal-Tandem Publishing Co.Ltd.(London) 1967 quoting from German newspaper  
article by S.R.Oilinger.
- 17 Tomas,Andrew - 'Atlantis: From Legend to Discovery'  
Robert Hale and Co.(London) 1972
- 18 Trench,Brinsley Le Poer - 'Mysterious Visitors - The UFO Story'  
Pan Books Ltd.(London) 1975

- 19 Vallee, Jacques - 'Anatomy of a Phenomenon'  
Neville Spearman Ltd.(London) 1966
- 20 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania - - 'Is the BIBLE really the Word of God?'  
(New York) 1969
- 21 Ibid: quoting Henry M.Morris - 'The Genesis Flood'
- 22 Weaver, Graham - 'A to Z of the Occult'  
Everest Books Ltd.(London) 1975
- 23 Williamson, George Hunt - 'Road in the Sky'  
Neville Spearman Ltd.(London) 1959
- 24 Wilson, Don - 'Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon'  
Dell Publishing Co.Inc.(New York) 1974
- 25 Sauder, Dr. Richard - 'Underground - Bases and Tunnels'  
Adventures Unlimited Press (USA) 1995
- 26 Sauder, Dr. Richard - 'Underwater and Underground Bases'  
Adventures Unlimited Press (USA) 2001

#### **FURTHER SUGGESTED READING**

UFO Magazine, editor Graham W.Birdsall  
Quest Publications International Ltd.





Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

27 June 2001

Graham W. Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Lloyds Bank Chambers,  
West Street,  
ILKLEY,  
LS29 9DW.

Dear Sir,

I have pondered long and hard as to writing you, and from my first thoughts of contacting you in late 1999, the time has arrived when I feel that circumstances are upon us whereby I have to use some initiative and communicate with you.

I can guarantee that your magazine has touched closely on some of my knowledge and I would like to proffer some background and extra information on that which you have already culled.

I cannot reveal my sources (sorry, you've heard it all before) because some are still living, with families, and were hesitant in relating their knowledge to me in the first place; and I too, pondered on whether with this feeling in me, would it be credible to contact any organisation, let alone your goodselves. (?)

Your magazine has indicated, by innuendo, on many occasions that the major western governments have no real fears of the Russians or Chinese, and I know the threat from such states as Iraq, Iran and North Korea are negligible, as in a matter of expediency they could be totally destroyed within two or three minutes of the order being given; and we are not talking conventional nuclear weapons and/or bombs. The real, everyday, problem for all the major governments is very much an earthly one and that is religion - Catholicism and Islam are the two world pariahs! Not, perhaps the best word to use, but, nevertheless 100% true.

The 'other' real problem being faced by the United Stateseformed 'Alternative World Government' - I do not know what it is called; is the improbable but yet not impossible threat of 'Alien Invasion'. Normally spoken of in a light-hearted atmosphere but which has great depth of concern to those studying and analysing the data around the world - and there are two or three alien races helping and assisting those in the 'know'. Why? Very simple - if we perish, they perish. It is in their interests that to survive, we survive also. Basic Logic... and they are teaching us!

I beg you to afford the time to read the enclosures together with my book.

Yours respectfully,

**John D. Middleton.**

MAJESTIC - !! - TODAY

The current organisation in function throughout the world today is organised in a similar way to which 'secret societies' have been formulated throughout time.

However, its secrecy has been essential for more than just obvious reasoning:-

- (i) there is an almost blanket veto on any and all persons of the Catholic faith.
- (ii) similarly, those of Islamic and Muslim backgrounds are screened most carefully.
- (iii) there are no colour or race prejudices at all, but education and birthright are carefully scrutinised.
- (iv) the organisation operates in the 'English Language' with no aspirations to discourse allowed.
- (v) control is generally maintained by American, Canadian and Australian personnel.
- (vi) successive British Governments have not been informed at any level of government as to the ongoing situation with regards to operations and activities. They are considered 'Fickle'. However, British military personnel extending to some selected lower ranks/grades are fully and actively integrated into several operations with a security and secrecy vow.
- (vii) those who betray their situations and secrecy vows are eliminated extremely quickly and sometimes family and associates may also perish.

The aims and achievements of the organisation are ongoing but a synopsis of the present year 2000 status indicates that there are maintained stations, known sometimes as 'Bolt Holes' on or near all the continents of the planet. They do vary in size, depth and facility, but fit a grid that suits the status quo! This is the fact that alien entities have reached, over a period of almost sixty years, a mutual understanding with a representative elite of earth-beings (that is - terrestrial humans) to protect the Earth from alien invasion (which they suggested), calamity and geological breakdown ending in destruction of the planet. Some of the aforementioned 'Bolt Holes' have been built in 'float chambers', whereby they can be completely self-sufficient in themselves and when the time arrives can be blasted clear of the Earth to become a kind of 'Ark' to preserve elements of mankind. The aliens were the first to realise that since we started to assimilate atomic power there was a danger looming that would not only threaten the Earth, but also the Moon, upon which they had bases. They neither wished nor wanted to interfere with us until they knew what our technologies were discovering and the fact that this would attract other, less friendly, alien races.

END/

For the Attention of Graham W Birdsall

**"LIFE IS STRANGER THAN DREAMLAND"**

I am a British Subject.

At this time of writing I am fifty-five years of age.

I have read your magazine for over two years; and I purchased 'Alien Investigator' by Tony Dodd.

Reading this book triggered me into consideration that I write to you. I trust he is in better health!

With regard to the Timothy Good volumes...he has written thousands of pages and revealed very little. I wonder?

With regard to Nick Pope I am very worried - a civil servant! Dangerous, maybe!

When I was in my teens and twenties I began to recall being taken for walks in a push-chair at the age of about two to four years. At this time, on a country lane about one mile from where I live I vividly see myself falling into some kind of a coma during which I begin to see bright stars in a dark void. (Not a starlit sky at night). Whilst in this sub-conscious state I feel very relaxed and at ease until all of a sudden there appear to be giant reptiles looking down on me. I immediately awake and find myself looking ahead at the quiet lane and can hear my mother and 'aunt' talking to each other. This was the end of the experience but I recall it even to this day but not on a regular basis.

**BACKGROUND:**

In 1969 I went on holiday to Greece with a friend of mine. It was not to be one of those nonsense Greek Island jaunts but a genuine mainland tour of historical sites. It was brilliant! July 16th to 23rd. the Moon Landing. So, as well as some totally absorbing experiences throughout mainland Greece, we had the added bonus of being able to follow the Moon Landing on television. This holiday caused me to study the ancient mythology and then, not surprisingly, I became interested in the Bible and the scriptures. I do not know why to this day!

I attempted to write a book in the following years but I could not get the project off the ground. Friends helped to finance a condensed version and it was sent to major publishers all around the world. I received no interest at all. I was probably very naive in the beginning. A copy of my book 'TIME ID BE TOLD' is enclosed, with annotations! Continued overleaf...

**TIME MOVES ON:**

During the Spring of 1980 a lifelong friend of my mother's came over from California where she had lived since the early 1950's. Whilst on this visit I met her for the first time as an adult. In conversation I mentioned my interests and the thoughts I had in reference to my book. She took several copies home with her. When leaving she invited my mother and I to visit her the following year. When she arrived home in California she gave copies of my book to several friends and also to her daughter and son-in-law, who we were to meet eventually when we made our trip to California in the summer of 1981.

Once we had settled down we had a chat about my book. I wanted to know if they had any particular observations and did their friends have any comments. The response was rather chilling, but at that time, it did not quite come home to me like it has done in the past five years. The bottom line was that the book covered a great deal and although enlightening, it was a very difficult read. I explained that it had been condensed to about one-third what would have been the ideal. However, the point was made that one person who had read the book indicated that there were at least 'eight' items of comment which would have caused a 'no-no' in the U.S.A. at that time.

It was not so much what I had put in print but what I may have known that led me to introduce the idea into the written word allowing for some personal preservation on these matters. I joked that I did not want 'Men in Black' visiting me!

I was told that the United States were working both scientifically and technologically anything up to fifty years or more in advance of what was currently known and published. When I mentioned UFOs they just laughed and did not elaborate. None of the family had ever seen a UFO! I then mentioned electro-magnetic energy and the early literature I had about Townsend-Brown. Our host's daughter said she would take us to Stanford University and Palo Alto, the Stanford Observatory and the Stanford Linear Accelerator.

I was very pleased at this but what a surprise lay in store for me.

Some days later we made the visit to the Stanford University complex and later that day we drove to the Stanford Linear Accelerator complex.

We drove straight off the highway - no fences, no security - to the security gate and as we approached the barrier was raised and we drove straight into the parking lot. A security man approached us and greeted our host by her name and invited us to go in the office. I was very keen to know how he knew our host but I never did find out to this day. Another man in uniform came in and invited my mother and I to sit down. Our host, who had been talking to a third man in uniform joined us. The security officer then asked me if I had my passport

Continued overleaf.

with me and I said 'yes'. He said 'don't show it to me' but 'keep it in your hand'. He knew my name from our host and entered it into the computer. Within seconds, he said look at your passport. As I opened it he reeled off its number, place and date of issue. He continued to tell me my National Insurance Number, where I worked, my employers' names, how long I had been there, that I had no criminal record, and believe it or not, that I had been in Yugoslavia for two days in July 1969! I asked him if this was 'Big Brother' and he smiled. He said the U.S. knew nothing more about me than what the British knew and that the two countries worked closely together. I said, 'so the governments work hand-in-hand'. He replied 'I did not say that I said the two countries work closely together'.

Continued overleaf.

---

1 attempted to write a book in the following years but I could not get the project off the ground. Friends helped to finance a condensed version and it was sent to major publishers all around the world. I received no interest at all. I was probably very naive in the beginning.

**A copy of my book 'TIME TO BE TOLD\* is enclosed, with annotations!**

Continued overleaf.

Continued overleaf.

Some months later at my place of work, during the lunchhour I was talking to a Canadian visitor, from Vancouver, about the alien/Ufo subject; and he told me about 'strange goings-on' in Canada. A major civil engineering company called Davy Corporation were contracted by the Canadian Government to plan and construct an eighty-mile roadway from near Uranium City in Northern Saskatchewan northwards toward Great Slave Lake. When the task was done, and probably in error, they were contracted again some eight years later to go back and dismantle parts of it, remove evidence of it ever being there in the first place, and make some diversions to outlying forest areas for the 'forestry authorities'. Many of the surveyors and planning engineers were Americans and the way they spoke gave every indication that they had military backgrounds ; and also in the way they behaved. Mysterious? He reckoned that this was undertaken in the 1970s, maybe earlier.

In 1985 I took a short break from work to go to Warminster. I was intrigued by this place from reading about it many years earlier. I thought I would break my journey by going to Ross-on-Wye, a place I like, and booked-in for two nights at the Chase Hotel. The next morning I drove across the Brecons to Haverfordwest, from where I visited the Dale peninsula, Broad Haven, and of course, R.A.F.Brawdy. This area was exceptionally quiet and rural and, I just suppose, ideal for clandestine activity. I learned that very few personnel from the R.A.F. station ventured into the local shops and hostleries. Why? After a good night's rest and a late breakfast I drove down to Warminster and headed straight for the Bell Hotel where I could have a bar lunch, I was staying here for four nights, so I planned trips to Glastonbury, Salisbury Plain and Avebury.

On my return home I received a message to ring an old friend of mine from my teen years. He and I had drifted apart and yet just a few years earlier I had given him a copy of my book. He never offered comment or opinions. I went to visit him and his family the following week. He asked me what I had been down to West Wales and Warminster for., I just said I had an urge to visit after reading the various books and reports on strange activity associated with the UFO phenomenon. He laughed. Calling me by my christian name, he said that he could have told me years earlier what was going-on and that he had left the R.A.F. after an initial contract because of fears that the stability of his life and marriage could be ruined by regulations that were being brought into practise. I just looked at him as you would normally do after hearing this. He did not elaborate nor did I push him for an explanation. At the time it was not the done thing. Today? I just do not know.

Sadly, he died of cancer some years later; but I do not think he would have gone public whilst thinking of his wife and family. Briefly, he was a computer expert, at both programming and systems analyses, taught both by himself and at college, and also at I.B.M. somewhere in the United States. He spent a lot of time with regular crews on NIMROD patrols; but sometimes, whilst at Machrihanish or on Iceland, with the Americans at Keflavik, he

joined up with Americans, Canadians, and even Russians, to fly patrols on both NIMRODS and U.S. secret prototype plains but of conventional type (not the black programmes we now hear of). He did tell me just months before he died that he could not say any more about what or why they did what they did, but that I would not believe it in a hundred years! I urged him to test me, but he laughed, called me a good mate and said something like, you do not know how close you are to knowing what is going-on.

A footnote to this episode was that when he died his wife asked my mother and I to attend the funeral. She said we would be in for a surprise. We were. At the crematorium the mourners were informed by his wife's brother that he did not wish to have any kind of christian or religious ceremony; so a resume of his life and loves was read instead, before the committal. It was a strange and intriguing moment with everybody looking at everybody else. My mother and I left immediately after wishing his wife and family a better future.

A few days later she rang us to have a chat and said that he had never told her or the children anything about his experiences in the R.A.F.; but as good as told her there was no God, no angels, no creator; it was all a myth and maybe less than fivehundred people in the U.K. were truly aware of what was going-on, and the politicians **did NOT figure** in this at all and were only told what the Americans thought was safe to divulge at any given time. All this was apparently related to her in the last hours before he died. He was a good guy who was ambitious for his family, but who seemed to have wrestled with his conscience for many years. He was not a happy bunny as the saying goes!

#### THE PRESENT

I am now coming forward to current times; and after assorted conversations complemented with reading some of the literature; I wish to offer the following information without collaboration or proof, as this would cause several people the most serious of repercussions if it were to be traced back to them.

The trendy literature always makes a play on secret government locations where all sorts of spying games or intelligence gathering takes place. Both the Government and civil servants enjoy the intrigue the speculation into these establishments causes amongst the UFO-buffs and would-be anarchists. They like it very much because it keeps peoples' attention away from places that really matter.

I will offer three locations which require research and investigation.

the Sandwood Bay area between Cape Wrath and Sheigra in northwest Scotland, land access is not in evidence except that when surface operations are active military vehicles are seen passing through some of the villages and crofts. Normal access by sea from huge tunnels and a submerged platform. Built completely by the Americans with minimal British assistance. Royal Navy involvement in the 1960s but they were unaware of the end result. It was a major programme for the GIXMAR group (viz. Global Marine Inc. set up clandestinely by Howard Hughes and 'Majestic').

the **St. Brides Bay** area in West Wales between Newgale (close to Brawdy) southwards to Nolton Haven. There is land access from R.A.F. Brawdy and submarine access just south of Newgale. There is a 'Star Wars type\*' anti-penetration screen between St. David's and Wooltrack Point, but completely hidden from the unwanted attention of divers and subaquarists. This unit was set up in the cold war and the deterrents were aimed at our communist adversaries. It was constructed by the British with the Americans contributing to the underwater installations.

in the **Rutland/Lincolnshire** area east of Rutland Water, an area bounded by the A606 in the north, Edith Weston and North Luffenham to the west, and the A6121 to the south. I am convinced that whilst in this area there are obviously three R.A.F. units operating, there are other significant tales of information I have seen with my own eyes and have been told by people who know the area. There are buildings in the area, particularly to the east of Edith Weston where there have been a lot of telecom installation in recent years; and a lot of minor construction work, road works, some closures of roads for short periods, and even the temporary closing of public footpaths across the open countryside has occurred. There are also a great number of 'outsiders' moving into the villages who were definitely of a southern and/or military-wellspoken type; rather than retired Leicestershire and Lincolnshire folk! I would suggest but cannot prove that some form of control base is located in this area, and may even stretch to sub-levels beneath Rutland Water itself. This would be using the R.A.F. as a cover facility, but the R.A.F. itself has absolutely no need for this type of installation for its own uses in these current times!

Having looked at these three areas over many years, they would all meet the full criteria for what we know in U.S.-speak as 'Bolt Holes'. They could harness local water supplies for huge float chambers to make them totally secure from seismic activity. I could write volumes on 'Bolt Holes', but I do not wish to on this occasion. Ask 'Crocodile Dundee'; he knows even more than I! Why was Paul Hogan kept quiet? and given American Citizenship into the bargain? (sic).

Turning my attention to the United States and Canada I can vouchsafe that there are many, many false trails led by the scrupulous experts in misinformation. However, several people have devoted most of their time to researching government actions in respect of what appears to some as clandestine and which should be in the public domain. I know of British Nationals who have worked in North America for thirty to forty years and in retirement have thought of coming home; but it seems that when they start making enquiries into pension transfers to U.K. facilities, they are quickly persuaded to stay in North America and have family and friends visit them.



I can confirm that my assessment of all the material available and some one-to-one tit-bits I have received indicate the following two locations to be on a huge and quite massive scale.

in **southern California**, northeast of Bakersfield, there is a huge U.S.A.A.F. base on the China Lake Military Ranges adjacent to Highway 395. It is thought to be connected by a vast tunnel network to Ventura, south of Bakersfield; a distance of some sixty miles - and also to another secret establishment at Helendale, again, about fifty miles south, almost following the route of Highway 395.

in **western Nevada**, we have all read about 'Dreamland' and/or 'Area 51'; well, adjacent to this area there is a location known as the Nevada Test Site. Normally accessible from Mercury, many 'enthusiasts' have been allowed as far as Frenchman's Dry Lake Bed, to observe and comment on the area. This is something of a red herring as the major activity now and for the past ten to fifteen years has been underground. I believe that there are continuous underground facilities linked by a massive tunnel network northwestwards under the Inyo National Forest and into the eastern reaches of Yosemite National Park. The water source to support the project was Mono Lake, but vast underground reservoirs have now taken its place. The depth of some of these facilities is thought to be in excess of six-thousand feet, more than one mile beneath sea-level!

I would conclude that these huge facilities are not in the realm of being to defend the United States and its allies from a terrestrial threat! This has been a mischievous nonsense for many years and it has raised its ugly head again in recent months. Being mindful of the 'cold war' it can be categorically stated that neither the former Soviet Union, now the Russian Federation and its old allies, nor China pose any threat whatsoever to the western world as we know it today. Other nations with visions of the furtherance of their ideals can be eliminated today, at the touch of a few buttons. **THIS IS FACT.** This has already been demonstrated by the Americans on a small scale to selected individuals from both Russia and China, as well as several other western countries.

Consider, too, the following:

Northern BURMA - Northwest AUSTRALIA - PINE GAP

In each of these locations and with the host governments' knowledge, the United States has built since the 1960s, a network grid connected to a strategic underground base on Antarctica which incorporates with satellite guidance and locating facilities, a Plasma Cannon/Photon Cell Accelerator weapon, the technicalities of which I am not in the knowledge of, or what it may be called in today's language. Bruce Cathie stumbled upon its testing by accident. A New Zealand charter aircraft with many passengers aboard fell out of the sky near Antarctica.

I also think you have video footage showing outtakes of another incident - an anonymous U.S. 'spacecraft' was placed in high orbit by a space shuttle mission that was not scheduled and observed to be shot at by a later space shuttle mission, with the airborne personnel, on being debriefed, never flifitlQflid what they saw. The experiments were not meant to have occurred at the time the space shuttle mission was in that sector of South-Asia.

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire

WA4

30 July 2001

Graham W.Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
LS10 1SE.

Dear Sir,

I trust that you received my communications of the 27 June 2001, which I am reliably informed were delivered to your new address (above), on the morning of the 29 June 2001 after being re-routed.

I am now given to write you in this instance with some further undocumented 'intelligence' which may link with such that you may have in your possession, but which it would probably, and in everyone's best interests, be unwise to publish without more verification.

I also send you a resume of what may be called a 'literary autopsy' on my book 'Time To Be Told', which I do hope you will find the time to read at some time.

In closing, may I wish you continued success with your 'Quest' and that 'It is time ; the 'Time To Be Told', **WOW!**

Again, I remain,

Yours respectfully,

**John D.Middleton.**

## **JULY 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE**

**For the Attention of Graham W Birdsall**

### **Why have no alien race/extraterrestrials made themselves known to the peoples of modern Earth ?**

I have been told second- and third-hand that there are several reasons they themselves have given, and some indeed, which the American, Canadian and Australian commutants have suggested.

The most secretive alien race are very similar to white Caucasian type homo- sapien. They have rarely come into direct contact with our earth races; but they have walked amongst us openly for about 40 years. They are disappointed that we have broken all the rules of hereditary succession, in that we have mixed-race procreation and we create a gene-mix far inferior to that which is needed for longevity of racial harmony.

Together with those aliens' we know as the 'grays', they also share a view that our breeding patterns are illogical and quite inept for an ongoing technologically advanced society. What they basically mean is that breeding should be controlled and limited in numbers. Non-standard delivered entities should be terminated immediately. There are strong indications of this taking place in some Bible passages! They realise that many of our 'religions' actively encourage breeding and that it would be difficult to explain to them that this was not the way forward. Overcrowding, famine and unemployment suddenly come to mind!

It now comes down to the obvious, and together with our commutants, it is acknowledged that to suddenly appear openly in the company of politicians and world leaders would lead to certain turmoil in many countries. The aliens are all communicating in either voice or thought projection in the English language, and this would not please the Russians or the Chinese; and certainly not the French! They would also cause the collapse of religion, and there would certainly be no 'power-sharing' with the Vatican!

Another fear is that if they appeared too openly in their aerial craft and on the surface of earth they would possibly be hunted and killed by those fearful of them. Until such time as we have a massive cataclysm, again; they may not be too willing to share their advanced knowledge and technologies with us all.

Make of this what you will - I consider it to be logical, if somewhat perplexing.

END/

**'STAR WARS' f**

**STRATEGIC DEFENSE INITIATIVE V. NATIONAL MISSILE DEFENCE**

Unfortunately, the Americans have scored an own-goal with a very poor initiative, to use their own phrase.

A) The S.D.I. was the inception of a grid to protect the Earth from alien invasion. It was never meant to be a threat to the Russians,

Chinese or others. It was based on several weapons systems:

i) a plasma cannon/photon cell accelerator weapon.

ii) a spatial energy (related to radio waves) which created a vacuum in higher altitude which would combust anything which attempted to penetrate it.

iii) a last ditch airborne, satellite and shuttle based conventional nuclear missiles with multi-warheads.

These systems were co-ordinated into working status in 1981, possibly between June and October. These were the weapons systems which Ronald Reagan had received briefings on, both as governor of California and President! Believe it or not - he was indeed very discrete in what he related to others.

B) The N.M.D. system utilises a massive upgrading of many existing stations/sites. However, it is the American intention to use massive

missile grids set on the ocean floor in all parts of the earth, together with those acknowledged to be located in Alaska and the Hudson Bay area of Canada. The existing 'Minuteman' missile grids in Europe and in the British Isles in particular are a fraction of the size envisaged to be purposeful in new American thinking. All of these systems could be augmented by those deployed in high altitude above the earth.

In 1981 I was told, in California, that it would take the Russians 50 - 80 years to catch up with the U.S.; and the Chinese, with a population fast approaching 1.5 billion, something in the order of over 100 years to catch up; if all their population were to be guaranteed a decent life and livelihood! Neither of these huge countries are, or have been, considered a serious threat to the Americans, who themselves have no visions of conquest of any of their inferiors!

END/

T

**"THE IMPORTANCE OF THE PACIFIC AND INDIAN OCEANS, \***

I am fortunate to relate this section to you as almost first-hand as one of my closest friends of my teen-years had the pleasure to serve both H.M. Government and U.S.Navy intelligence services, jointly and legally at one and the same time!

His curiosity into occurrences that did not seem to have a bearing on a 'Cold War'<sup>T</sup> scenario led to him speaking with me at length when he had the good fortune to return to U.K.

The intrigue occurred when on a RAF Viscount flight to Singapore with a crew and payload of all serving forces personnel. A scheduled refuelling stop was made at Gan in the Indian Ocean. When the plane landed they had to wait almost one hour before being allowed to leave the aircraft to stretch their legs. Eventually, on the ground he met a former colleague who explained that there had been very secretive movements of civilian U.S. citizens, and the Americans did not want to be seen. When the plane was taxi-ing for take-off he saw two huge Glomar ships anchored offshore and realised these were probably being recrewed here in secret. But why in secret?

From Singapore he flew by U.S. helicopter to an aircraft carrier that was on permanent station some twenty miles off the coast. He was now working for the Americans but relevant information was relayed to the British by either British personnel working on board, like himself, or by coded ciphers.

The **official purpose** of this offshore operation was Air Reconnaissance and Satellite Tracking Co-ordination which was actually undertaken with 200+ staff giving 24/7 cover.

The **real purpose** in addition to the above was that they controlled and monitored the work of the Global Marine vessels doing deep-mining and 'nesting' work. Probably mining Titanium and Beryllium; the 'nesting' is or was, the actual placing and fixing of huge submarine 'nests' - which I briefly annotated for you in my book.

Moving across into the Pacific, I would like to relate information regarding Guam and the more secretive Wake Island - which has a huge heavy-duty runway. Wake Island was used in the late 1970s by an Air New Zealand aircraft to make an emergency landing, (the flight was Los Angeles to Auckland). On arrival in New Zealand the air-crew were interviewed for 'over 48 hours' to be debriefed and possibly even threatened, if they disclosed anything they may have seen in the vicinity of Wake Island! The extent of the 'landing facilities' did not exist! It was very possible that space 'shots' including space shuttle launches could be made here due to the infrastructure in place which indicated this was a heavily developed military island. Deep-water docking facilities were also built to accommodate both submarines and the Glomar vessels.

Wake Island is to the north of the Marshall Islands which comprises two chains of islands - RATAK and RALIK. These atolls have been used since the 1940s for both atomic bomb testing and weapons firing exercises.

With regard to GUAM, which has an indigenous population, the military presence is the most conventional with elements of all services represented here permanently. However, the more serious work was done in the 'CHALLENGER DEEP', a deep water channel just over 36,000 feet in depth. The area was mapped and surveyed by Glomar in the 1950s and 1960s, so today, it is anyone's guess what happens there. Secret Bases? Rare-Earth elements mining? ...

**'SPACE SHUTTLES'**

I am beginning to realise that with every statement they make, NASA have become totally confused about who they are and what purpose they are meant to serve.

**I have now rationalised that there are "THREE\* Space Shuttle Programmes.**

1. there are those which are launched from Florida and are much publicised, although not as frequently in U.K.
2. there are also those which people suspect are most secretive and are managed by NASA. They are launched from Florida, New Mexico and California, and there is normally a complete news blackout. The all-knowing realise that they exist and obviously, they are most secret.
3. and lastly; there are the occasional launches from various locations in the Pacific Ocean and Alaska, which are launched below ground from vast caverns and are not normally noticed at ground level as they make their ascent into the upper atmosphere. These are the flights which have been locating weapons systems disguised as satellites in high space, 125 to 200 miles altitude, since 1978 at least. Leakage of information has not occurred very often and it is almost unheard of for non-American citizens to be involved in any way whatsoever with this 3rd Programme.

END/

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

9 August 2001

Graham W. Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
LS10 1SE.

Dear Sir,

In my final recurring letter and communication to you, for the present, I thank you and your magazine for re-awakening my dormant thoughts. I have attempted to give you an insight into what makes me 'tick', and some of my knowledge pertaining to the subject. I have also taken a great pleasure in revisiting some of the subject matter; but in the last twenty years, I have probably picked up more intelligence on national defence and current affairs than on the UFO subject. My thoughts have always maintained the views I have shared with you. My good fortune in the beginning was perhaps, the fact that for some totally unknown and at times, seemingly bizarre reasons, most of my male friends ended-up in 'Intelligence'-linked jobs from their late teens until their late thirties. Amazingly, I have had moderate success in teasing information from most of them.

I make no apologies for being the freethinker, mind reader and 'remote viewer', even; all rolled into one, for these are talents I value strongly and have had since my infancy! They have always assisted me in my day-to-day work routine when I actually worked for a living; and certainly in conversation I was able to follow the flow and achieve answers to the questions that most inquisitors would not be able to formulate quick enough in a pro-active conversation, especially with somebody you may never have met in your life before.

You may wonder why I tend to castigate Tony Blair... the problem I have with him is that he gives an aura of being a misplaced socialist, trying to be all things to all men; and this lack of quality has never created great leaders, in reality and truth, anywhere on this earth. His position, in my mind, is tenuous in the extreme, and this may be ok if you are Prime Minister of France or Italy, or other insignificant countries; but to be Prime Minister of the U.K. one must expect greater calibre and mettle. Since the departure of Mrs. Thatcher at the hands of the ignorant and pretence-laden individuals who thought we should have better, we have had to tolerate the incompetences of both John Major and Tony Blair. This does not bode well for us on a world stage and the Americans, Chinese and Russians are only too aware of the effect this is having on the increased moral decline in our, once, structured lifestyles and behaviour.

Continued from overleaf/

We are in such decline today that there may well be no capacity for 'pulling-back' the situation - the most sad aspect of this is that while I was researching my book in the early 1970s, I became aware of what may, and has indeed happened, from speaking with churchmen, police and armed-forces personnel, from whom I tried to cull information for my book. I was often side-tracked on these issues as they formed a basis of reality for the planners of future roles for the church, the police, and indeed, the armed-forces; but thankfully, so far, we have not had police militias set up to counter the breakdown in law and order, and expected anarchy that will ensue.

I will continue to read UFO Magazine and may write to you again, in the future. If you ever take the opportunity in your busy schedule to write me, I would be delighted to read your comments on my subjective material and views.

Yours in good faith,

**John D.Middleton.**



## JULY 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE

### The MANNED SPACEFLIGHT PROGRAMME .....

With regard to the U.S. Astronauts recruited at the beginning of the 1950s and 1960s, those with military backgrounds were almost all, privy to what was actually happening in space with regards to UFOs. Many of them had some of the highest security classifications ever known in peacetime U.S.A.

When the astronauts are asked about UFOs they usually decline to answer or in more recent years, some have suggested they never saw any UFOs.

This is true. Pause. Think. UFOs. They knew precisely what they were seeing and observing so in actual factual truth they did NOT see anything they did not know about. This is SEMANTICS and the Americans have developed this into an ARTFORM!

What amazes me is how Donn F. EISELE and James B. IRWIN were able to leave the service and become involved in religion. Were they frightened of losing their God?

And what an excuse for John H. GLENN to move into politics ... was he at war with himself over moralistic matters he came to learn of?

An interesting snippet I picked up on in America, albeit in 1981, was this: On the APOLLO 17 mission Eugene Cernan was said to have mentioned in a transmission that '**GRABEN\***' is '**PRE-MARE\***'. This actually meant that the '**RIFT VALLEY HAD NOT or NEVER FLOODED\***'. With what? There was something happening on the moon that all three astronauts were fully aware of - something they were looking for - something in the process of a change that maybe should have, but had not occurred at that time. This was perhaps why scientist-geologist, Harrison Schmitt was there; a civilian - he had one of the highest security classifications given to a civilian outside the nuclear weapons industry. Together with Ronald Evans, they worked as a team for NASA and their 'godfathers' (maybe Majestic) for several years. Schmitt later moved his career into politics.

END/

## JULY 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE

### NATIONAL MISSILE DEFENCE ... To be read as Appendix to COMMUNICATION JULY 2001

Further to my notation in July 2001, Page 2; I have now read the JUNE 2001 UFO MAGAZINE, and would like to qualify and/or quantify comments made by Professor Karl Grossman, pages 30-31:

- i) When he indicates 'The technology is already being developed', he should have stated that it was 'already in use'. (Since 1981 in its crudest forms). This is why there is an ongoing programme of upgrading.
- ii) when he indicates that "The US is keen to bamboozle countries like Britain...", he has fallen off-message! The U.S. problem with the U.K. government is that the power is in the hands of totally unqualified people who are in the main, 'career failures' who have taken to politics for a cloak of protection and future role enhancement. Hence my previous comment to you that the British Government is thought to be fickle. However, appropriate military personnel are always kept fully aware and integrated into U.S. programmes where applicable.
- iii) when he indicates "It is possible to project power to and from space...", he is absolutely correct; but this is **not NUCLEAR power**; it is totally **invisible** to the naked eye; but the U.S. is also developing mobile equipment for both ships and aircraft to detect if any other country is using a similar technology. You now have a clue to the 'crop circle' technology - imagine the creation of these at 0.05% the strength of the master weapon, airborne or satellite based, and you can imagine the advancement in U.S. weapons research, sometimes in collaboration with alien technological assistance!  
Pine Gap and Cape Otway were the two first locations outside the U.S. to build and test this equipment. This programme was originally initiated side-by-side with the 'Manhattan Project' and was well underway in the mid-1960s. Perfection had been achieved in 1978, installation by 1981 - and improvements continue to this day.  
**This is NOT SCIENCE FICTION.**

I now draw your attention to the current AUGUST 2001 UFO MAGAZINE; to pages 64-65 in particular, and the "Bit-Part" role for Australia. The very notion that Australia is not protected is **absolute drive!**... but would it have been logical or safe to let these Australian politicians know anything that was being done? I think not.

I think Blair already knows this '**quid pro quo**'\* does not involve the divulgence by the U.S. of many issues in the military technology 'pigeon holes' even though there have been many long-term expatriates working on the programmes.

END/

## **JULY 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE**

### **UFO-LINKED DISAPPEARANCES: AN EXTENDED MISSING LIST**

Whilst reading the various books on the UFO subject between 1980 and 1983, I noticed several American-published books disclosed the names of alleged abductees or missing persons. Of course, many of these events were attributed to the 'Bermuda Triangle'; and there are indeed valid reasons to believe that nature plays its part in some of these disappearances. However, we are led to believe that no bodies, possessions or wreckage was ever found! I just do not believe this - and never will.

These attached pages contain a list in order of date; I no longer have my full research notes as I destroyed thousands of pages in the mid to late 80s as I was fast tiring of pursuing the subject in view of my own professional career.

These are real people and I truly believe, and have been given hints to believe that many of them, if in fact the majority of them, survived in another realm.

#### **5 December 1945**

George W.STIVERS : Piedmont, Missouri

Robert Peter GRUEBEL, : Maspeth, New York

Robert Francis GALLIVAN : Northampton, Massachusetts

Edward Joseph POWERS : Vernon, New York

Herman THELANDER : Kimbrew, Minnesota

Forest GERBER : New Ulm, Minnesota

William LIGHTFOOT : Lexington, Illinois

Eagle BOLOTIN : Bellevue, Washington

Joseph BOSSI : Arkansas City, Kansas

George Richard PAONESSA : Mamaroneck, New York

Bert VALUK : Bloomfield, New York

Walter Reed PARPART : Brooklyn, New York

George F.BEULIN/DEVLIN : Brooklyn, New York

Charles C.TAYLOR : Corpus Christi, Texas

Harry CONE : N F A

W.G.JEFFREY : Los Angeles, California G.D.ARCENEUX : Lafayette, Indiana L.A.ELIASON : Montevideo, Minnesota R.M.ALLEN

: Sumter, South Carolina

Cont/

J.JORDAN : Oakland,California Wiley Davis CARGILL : Huntsville,Alabama D.E.PETERSON : Carpenter,Arkansas R.C.CAMERON : Hondo,Texas J.MANDEZ : Jacksonville,Florida P.S.NEWMAN : North Hill,Pennsylvania J.F.OSTERHELD : Salinas,California

Joseph ZYWICKI : Chicago,Illinois Howell THOMPSON : Chicago,Illinois **3 July 1947**

Ralph B.WARD : Concord,Hew Hampshire Clyde R.INMAN : Boise,Idaho John R.SANDS : Jacksonville,Florida Andrew

S.BAGACUS : Townsend,Wisconsin Fred E.FRICKS : Chattanooga,Tennessee Ernest D.FEY : New Orleans,Louisiana **30 January**

**1948** D.COLBY : N F A

Sir Arthur CONINGHAM : U.K. (a 53-year-old British 'Air Marshall')

Major A.T.BARWELL + WIFE : Argyll,SCOTLAND,U.K.

Thomas Walton DAVIES : Kelvedon,Essex,U.K.

Eric FISHER : Totteridge,London,U.K.

Cyril Morton HAWLEY : Windsor,Berkshire,U.K.

Anthony John MULLIGAN + WIFE : London,U.K.

Thomas R.J.MULLIGAN : London,U.K.

Sylvia NEBEL : Langley,U.K.

Edith NEBEL : Langley,U.K.

Manfred NEBEL : Langley,U.K.

Vilem NEBEL : Langley,U.K.

George Keith RIDDOCK, London,U.K.

Robert Charles STALEY : Wallsend,Northumberland,U.K.

Georgina STRONG : Dunfermline,SCOTLAND,U.K.

John Matthew SUTHERLAND : Leigh-on-Sea,U.K.

Elias KLEIN + WIFE : CZECH CITIZENS

Harold Gordon CABRETT : Zurich,SWITZERLAND

Two unnamed MEXICAN CITIZENS

28 December 1948

**Manifest Only**

Robert Linquist Ramon Alvarez Jacinto	Ernie E.Hill Emilia
Mercado Jose Sanabria Juan Rivera Ortega Felix	Perez Juan Ortiz
Rodrigues Cenare Figueroa Antonio Munoz	Maria Ayala
Carmela Valesquez <b>14 January 1949 Manifest</b>	Francisco Delgado
<b>Only</b> John Pellet Logan Eisle <b>19 January 1949</b>	Leoncio Perez Juan
<b>Manifest Only</b> J.C.McPhee	M Perez Vidal
G. Rottie	Rodriguez Florencio
R.Demire Quesada T.Duboisson Miss J.Hodge	Rivera
H. Saker <b>9 June 1950</b>	
<b>Maifest Only</b> David Kimball	
Mildred Garber Harold Mills Lorel Hoffman	
Nelda Hilker <b>30 October 1954</b>	Bert LaBree
John S.COLE : Maryland John T.DAVIS :	Albert Sullivan
West Virginia Gerald F.DeBOID : Maryland Herbert	
W.EDEN : Maryland Frank J.GRAZIANO :	
Pennsylvania Eugene HUNTLEY : Maryland	F.Dauncey
Hilda Rivera Edmundo Carriga Francisco	K.Coleman
Sanchez Irene Rivera Esther Santiago	Miss J.Muntalvo
Pedro Carrasquilla Carmen Vazquez	F.Burthroyd
Ramon Rodriguez Juan Rodriguez	E.Stevens
	Marshall Meade + Wife +
Paul J.Heckert	
	Hazel Kimball
	Clyde Snow
	William Hoffman
V.Shapley J.Moxon E.Murchard	Billy Hoffman
Mrs.R.Bentham Green H.S.Stewart ?Children	Danny Hilker

Ben Wetherald John Greiner Peggy Hoffman

Betty Hilker David Hilker

Robert T.THOMAS : Maryland Marian L.WOLFF : California Russell L.KLEMETTI :  
Maryland John G.LEONARD : Maryland Frank T.MEIDL : Maryland Raymond R.MEYERS :  
Illinois Noel R.MOORE : Pennsylvania Peter J.MOSTIKA : Maryland James R.PFLAGER :  
Maryland Florence B.REITKRENZ : Wisconsin Johnny M.ROBERTS : Kansas Davis  
ROBERTS : Tennessee Rodney S,SPRIGG : Maryland Louis H.STALEY : Maryland Robert  
STEPHENSON : New Jersey  
Gilbert JACOBSON + WIFE + 2CHILDREN : Brooklyn,New York  
Edward H.ADRIAN : Pennsylvania  
Francis Earl BAKER : Virginia  
Cornelius P.COLLINS : New York  
John Edward GREGG : Kansas  
David R.HARR : Port Lyautey, North Africa  
Géraldine L.HARR : as above  
Kathy A.HARR : as above  
Timothy J.HARR : as above  
Leonard Ray HAWVAKER : Iowa  
Joseph U.HEROLD : APO 117  
Valentine MUSCARELLI : Virginia  
George W.PONGONIS : New Jersey  
Robert L.RIDLE : California  
Ronald LaRue WARREN : Pennsylvania  
Billy Joe WAYNE : West Virginia  
George Owen WILLINGHAM : North Carolina  
James WHITE : Pennsylvania

**9 November 1956**

Lyle F.QUIMBY : Minneapolis, Minnesota Cyrus E.REID : Dallas, Texas

Wendell F.BEVERLY : Williamston, Massachusetts Billy G.COMER : Blossburg,  
Alabama Jesse W.GRABLE : Centralia, Illinois Richard W.MONTGOMERY :  
Cynwyd, Pennsylvania Charles W.PATTERSON : BERMUDA Robert  
W.TAYLOR : West Liberty, Ohio John M.SWEENEY : Warwick, BERMUDA  
Bobbie L.SANDERS : Houston, Texas **8 January 1962**

Robert J.TAWNEY : Middletown, Ohio

Bernard A.HANLEY : Jersey City, New Jersey

Arnold W.WOMAK : Rassville, Georgia

Harry STETSER : Donova, Pennsylvania

Billie D.MOORE : Tulsa, Oklahoma

William J.ANDERSON : San Bernardino, California

Carlton A.LINK : Tampa, Florida

Paul M.CLAWSON : Pacific, California

Zoltan R.F.SZALOKI : Whitinsville, Massachusetts

**28 August 1963**

Allen C.FERGUSON : Elgin, Illinois Donald G.EDSON : N F A Julius

O.WOMACK : Pioneer, Louisiana Gerald GARDNER : Lincoln, Nebraska

Melvin C.PUMP : N F A Raymond L.FISH : LaCrosse, Wisconsin Richard

A.LARSON : Minneapolis, Minnesota Keith R.GOFFIN : Bellevue, Illinois William

E.SMITH : Memphis, Tennessee Carl H.BURRIS : Danube, California Lyle

E.OVERLEES : Fulda, Minnesota **5 June 1965**

**Citizens of Milwaukee, Wisconsin**

Louis A.GIUNTOLI

Lawrence F.GARES

Richard J.BASSETT

Milton E.ADAMS

Thomas P.NUGENT

Frank ELLISON

Raoul P.BENEDICT

Duane W.BROOKS

Norman J.MIMIER

+ John LAZENBY : Miami, Florida

**The above constitute a formidable listing and there must be tens of thousands of other disappearances and missing groups of people both at the time of these and well into the present day!**

Cont/

The problems I had with disappearances were wide and varied, and for these reasons alone I could neither afford the time or the costs involved to research the matters in full successfully.

As you will understand, I was aware of disappearances in the U.K. before I had read the books of Timothy Good, and I was given strong indications of the reality of the situation by several people, not long after my book was printed in May 1978.

- i.) the young lady from Frodsham, in Cheshire, referred to in my book - missing in Switzerland - together with possibly scores of fellow Europeans since the end of World War II - in Switzerland that is!
- ii.) 'The Blue John Encounter' related by Timothy Good in 'Alien Base' with reference to a 'scientist-cum-inventor' was a prickly item - I was told that many research scientists were 'chatted-up' about future prospects, including those I knew to be working for U.K.A.E.A. at Risley, near to Warrington; at certain I.C.I. plants in the north Cheshire area; and also, and in particular, the Universities.
- iii.) a distant cousin of my mother's was 'snatched' from I.C.I. in the late 1960s. He was made 'redundant' and immediately started a new career in Canada. To my knowledge he only ever came home once - for his father's funeral - by private jet into Manchester Airport. Two days later, he left the way he had come. Who met his expenses? Who has deterred him from coming home in retirement? He may now be dead himself. In a brief conversation at the funeral, he only mentioned that his wife was ok and the children had, themselves, very good jobs and had no desires to return to England. He must have been recruited as a 'family unit'! The gem to this is that he was a plant design chemist specialising in epoxy resins and coatings for underground facilities and tunnels - remember, I.C.I. had lots of underground facilities and obviously, tunnels to connect and reach them!
- iv.) my final thoughts at this moment in time goes back some years to an item in the Liverpool Echo. A Dr.K (Keller or similar) from Liverpool University had gone missing. He was later found, sadly dead, on a mountainside in North Wales amidst an empty 'sherry' bottle and beer cans. I cannot confirm these exact details. However, my thoughts are that for a happily married family man this is not a simple suicide - if suicide can ever be that simple! He was an exobiologist or embryologist - both branches of biology - and both studied at Liverpool University. Had he been offered a new 'life'? and did the poor man 'bottle it'? - no pun intended. Will we ever know?

The '**BOTTOM LINE**' I would like yourself and UFO Magazine to investigate in an urgent manner is based on my total belief that since the late 1940s, artificial environments have been built and created to house many thousands of the 'disappeared' and 'missing' and that if aliens are involved, we too are actively involved with them.



The project is to create a new race of 'earthlings' that are devoid of 'fault' and 'cravings towards the undesired', to produce a perfect strain of homo-sapien - humankind that would be most similar to that which Hitler alluded to! **Now: who would ever bring themselves to rekindle the ideas of Hitler ... why, of course, the Americans and their German-bred Science Class! Not so silly an idea, albeit contemptuous of the human race existing today. Is this a dangerous subject?**

To achieve this, (a) many thousands of 'slaves' would have been employed - and then summarily disposed of; (b) the new environments may well have not been limited to Planet Earth and whilst not being totally sucked-in to the 'Alternative Three' theorising, I do strongly believe that the Moon may have provided facilities, courtesy of our alien allies; and (c) ... and if this is indeed the case, as I surmised in my book, have we indeed set up colonies with the assistance of alien allies on MARS!

Do not despair! **There is nothing NEW under the SDN!**

I rest my case **...but not my brain.**

END/

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4 2SN

4 September 2001

Graham W.Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
LS10 1SE.

Dear Sir,

Not for one minute did I imagine writing to you for the fourth time in such haste. Unfortunately, or maybe fortunately, depending upon how you view receiving correspondence from someone like myself; I was completely 'hit for six' when I opened UFO Magazine (September) on Thursday, last.

I recently ordered Richard Sauder's new book from your company; and then when I opened UFO Magazine I was totally delighted. I received his first book 'Underground Bases and Tunnels' in 1997 from a contact who knew my understanding of the subject and thought to myself; this is what cousin 'Cyril' was working on. Until now - I was not going to comment in the written (albeit typed) word.

For twenty years, since my visit to San Francisco, California; I have never uttered a word of what I was told, shown and 'briefed' upon; in absolute fear, that if I said or wrote the wrong material, I would become a target for termination! For a large, weighty character - not obese - this sounds childlike in the extreme; but life does have a price, and I sometimes think that watching one's tongue is a contributing factor to a reasonably long and happy life!

I am now going to notate some of my more sensitive knowledge, and remain in the hope that you treat it with due regard for my health, and maybe, your own. I neither wish anything detrimental towards your goodselves at UFO Magazine, nor to myself; a nondescript individual who quit working as a Company Accountant at 49 years of age to care for an aging mother who I just calculate to be worth far more to me than any job security or otherwise.

I am not an expert on evaluating the strength of magazine content, but I would hazard a guess, that this September UFO Magazine is perhaps the best yet produced for 'real' content.

One final point; on Wednesday 15th August, I took my mother to Skipton (Market Day and all that) and we later went on to Grassington. As she indicated on the Tuesday afternoon that she would like to make this trip, I thought it an appropriate time to deliver a copy of my best effort together with copies of my letters to you - to Tony Dodd. On my second attempt to catch him, late in the afternoon, I only spent a very few minutes with him, and was pleased to see him looking in better health. I was totally impressed with his demeanour - he is a real gentleman - and it was extremely gratifying to meet him in person. I wish I could have spent a longer time with him.

Continued overleaf/

Continued from overleaf/

When you read the enclosures with this letter you may have to think very hard as to the veracity of all my communications with yourself and UFO Magazine; but you will just have to draw on your best convictions as to whether you believe me or not ... but, again, I will strongly add that **'time itself will prove me 100% accurate'**, and now perhaps, it is myself who is treading a very thin line!

Yours in continued good faith,

**John D.Middleton.**

## COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE

### COMMENTS ON THE INTERVIEW WITH Dr. RICHARD SAUDER

It has delighted me that he has confirmed to you almost all the points I have made in my three communications to you. His book will, in all probability, lend even more credence to my information; which I had to hand by, at the latest, 1st August 1981. I have remained totally dormant on the subject for 20 years; whilst all the 'experts' are catching up. I do not include Richard Sauder in this comment. I would love to have known the outcome if I had gone 'public' in 1981. Even in my book, the NR-1, it seems was indeed, as I postulated at the time, a nuclear-powered sub-marine 'nest' capable of receiving submarines and being completely independent just as Sauder suggests. With regard to tunnelling, this communication indicates what I learnt firsthand from people who worked on the scene, so as to say. Expert witnesses!

Regarding the North Sea, I can relate these three pieces of information:

- (i) Ellington Colliery in Northumberland had deep mines extending into the seabed and moving out to sea. My information from a source in I.C.I. was that it extended to between 20 and 30 miles eastwards; but was not as secure, the further east you went. It was thought in the late 1970s that 12 to 15 miles would be the safest maximum distance to go, and several deep bores were made by I.C.I., to some 10,000 feet depth. What happened then - my source does not know.
- (ii) St.Fergus, north of Peterhead in Aberdeenshire, has huge on-shore pipeline receiving facilities for oil and gas. When this operation was underway in the mid-1960s, there were over a dozen drilling rigs in operation at sea. There were, according to a diver I knew, who lived near me, Norwegians, Canadians, Americans, as well as Brits. The Americans were putting in huge plant and Westinghouse, an American conglomerate, similar to our own I.C.I., had over 100 personnel based on rigs and on-shore in Aberdeen. Even when the oil was flowing; they were still there in the early 1980s. (?)
- (iii) Returning to Northumberland; I.C.I. had a huge oil refinery at BILLINGHAM. If you remember - they sold petrol and diesel for a few years - but this was a cover! They actually had development laboratories at Billingham and 'invented' a special non-flammable fuel from oil, leaving residuals for other uses, including the epoxy range they had introduced. Their technological discoveries were amazing and American interest was aroused. First of all, the new fuels they introduced were intended for 'military' use and were stored at a huge underground area, bordering on the village of Culcheth, outside Warrington; and spread out over an area of about 20 square miles. This storage area was known as 'Glazebury Depot' and although the names have changed twice, its location is still in place and intact. You can see absolutely nothing from the surface (farmers' fields), and I am told, nothing from the air if you fly over it. It is a mystery - but the fuel trains used to come down to Manchester and close to the M62/M61 interchange, they disappeared into a tunnel and proceeded to descend to its destination; which would have been about 4 to 5 miles away. The second point I wish to make here is that which involves the evolution of epoxy resins, for which I.C.I. was the world innovator.



My mother's cousin, Cyril -----, was one of several I.C.I. personnel who mysteriously, seemed to be no longer required by I.C.I. As a team at the forefront of the epoxy-resin production programme this was odd in the extreme. However, none of these people discussed the matter in derogatory language; and accepted the most fantastic deal they could have wished for. Whole families were involved and money was thrown at them to give them everything they could have ever wished for ... whose money? The cover story was that I.C.I. had bought out an American fertilizer company, and were moving the administrative headquarters to Toronto in Canada. A company was set-up in Canada under the American name and no suspicions were aroused. The factory produced the epoxy resins, which had been, until this time, produced at Weston, near Runcorn in Cheshire. I just happened to know a chap my age who worked there and I asked him what they were. He asked me how I knew and I told him the truth. He said they were made there and moulded into a shape like a mushroom-cum-cone! They were taken by their own transport to Broughton, near Chester, and flown out by cargo planes to Canada. When the factory was operational in Canada, they were no longer made at Weston: and in recent years it has been sold on to a new company. These moulded units were sent to the Robbins Company, which Richard Sauder discussed in his first book.

END/



## CALIFORNIA - JULY 1981

This is only a brief résumé of interesting conversation and locations.  
I will not punctuate speech unless totally in accord with the flow.

1. Richard, a friend of our host for many years, in retirement, was very happy to discuss with me, some of his experiences in the Gulf of Mexico. He had been an off-shore facilities accountant for Standard Oil. He had read a copy of my book a couple of years previously. In his late 70s, he said at an afternoon-tea-party that he was pleased to read the book, and that he had had many surprises in his work.

On many of his projects - some on oil platforms - and some below the sea-floor he was always aware of the presence of 'government-men'. They seemed to be around all the time. Although he never knowingly signed any papers or forms; maybe perhaps because of his senior position; - he was witness to some very strange comments and work criteria.

On one project for which Standard Oil were doing the deep drilling, they were asking him if there was a 'drop facility' for heavy machinery. He knew that this referred to boring machines and tunnelling machines. He was fully aware of all this technology; and indeed, the 'drops' on this particular project were 8,000 feet. However, he was not surprised, as he told me of drops of 15,000 feet which had been built in the Caribbean Sea off the coast of Venezuela. They did in fact, draw oil and gas off most of the drops, and spent anything up to four years upon completion - sucking out every last drop!  
What happened next - only the government know!

---

2 then asked him about GLOMAR, since my friend Barry (who I referred to in my July Communication to you), had experiences with them off Singapore. He looked at me intently as I told him that which I related to you. He spoke very slowly and said, "Howard Hughes! - you don't know the half of it".  
Without sounding flippant, I said something like, that is why I am asking you. He smiled..."Do you know much about Howard Hughes?" I said I had heard bits and pieces, like changing the Studebaker Car factory into a helicopter making factory in 17 weeks flat; when both the Golden Hawk and Silver Hawk were selling like hot cakes. "Don't remind me - I used to have one", he replied. I then mentioned the magic name - NOAH DIETRICH. "Ah! you do know a thing or two". I said again, "I don't, that is why I am asking you". "Well, Noah was his go-between, his errand boy, and possibly lots of things. He was a government man, and he was very strange, very secretive, and a German like myself. We used to speak to each other in German occasionally, but it was frowned upon by other government men. I met him several times in the Gulf." His final remarks were silly, but even now, with hindsight, he may have actually meant what he said - that Howard Hughes and Noah Dietrich knew more American secrets than any other two Americans put together. This really could have been true then, but now all government information - both open and secret - is compartmentalized. He confirmed that the vessels under the Global Marine Inc. name were in effect, 'government controlled' and always bristling with the very latest technology.





2. On our day spent down at Stanford and Palo Alto, our host's daughter had given us a real 'guided' tour of the places I was interested in.

(As I have outlined in a previous letter to you.)

Leaving the Stanford Linear Accelerator behind, we drove south to a small Spanish-style town, Los Gatos, where we had a bite to eat and a refreshing drink. From here, our host's daughter drove us across San Jose towards the mountains - they call them hills. All of a sudden, she said for me to get my camera ready, which I did not hesitate in achieving.

We were approaching CEDAR MOUNTAIN, and she continued to say that this mountain had been hollowed out many years earlier. It was supposedly a secret retreat for select personnel from the establishments in and around Stanford, and in particular, the Ames Research Centre! However, most people in the area knew it was there. I enclose the last three photographs I have, with annotations on their backs. The approach is very similar to many other 'secret' bases, especially a backroad desert entrance to Nellis and also, to Groom Lake, when the road was still open in the 60s. The absence of the famous 'microwave-link' towers that stretch the entire Pacific Coast of the United States, with the exception of places they may interfere with other communications facilities, was evident to see. A photographic expert at Ilford, in Mobberley, Cheshire; said there was absolutely nothing wrong with the negatives, which I no longer have; or the prints, which have not been damaged in printing. However, the 'tunnel entrance' photograph negative did indicate that some kind of electronic blocking-out 'flak' is being used to warn or keep out unwanted approaches. (!)

We were now approaching our second mountain, MOUNT DIABLO; ~~five~~ <sup>five</sup> miles due-east of Berkeley, where we were staying. This mountain houses a Nuclear Power Station - and a prototype miniature Nuclear Power Station. Scientists from both the Livermore Laboratories and the NASA Ames Research Centre worked here in the development of Nuclear Power Plants for advanced aircraft, submarines, spacecraft and 'yes'- I must say it, 'Bolt Holes'.

I asked our host's daughter how she was able to find out all these things, and how she could get us inside some of these places. She laughed and said quite simply, "I'm known to these people and they trust me not to get involved with 'dingalings'." Not totally convinced I looked her in the eye, and she winced; "I know people through my work", but she did not care to say what her work was and what it involved. Her husband was an attorney and they were very wealthy and independent. Her husband had a German father, and also spoke German and Spanish. She too, spoke perfect Spanish, as we had witnessed in Los Gatos.

3. ... and finally, two very strange occurrences:

On our last day in San Francisco, we had registered and booked our flight at 11.00 a.m. in the morning and were told to arrive at departures at 4.00 p.m. Unfortunately, we were late, arriving at just gone 5.00 p.m. After clearances and boarding ticket issue, we dashed to the departure gate. Our host's daughter, who was seeing us off, dashed through the departure gate with us and set off the alarms. She looked at us, stopped dead in her tracks, and reached into her bag. A security man walked over with one hand on his gun as she took a flip-wallet out of her bag. Another security guard ran over and shouted, "What are you doing to us Mrs. -----?"; to which my mother and I were totally amazed.

In her hand she had revealed a Security Pass, slightly larger than a credit card, and all I saw was 'U.S.GOVERNMENT', an eagle or something, her photograph, a silicon chip and a bar code, very similar to those on lottery tickets. She then showed her gun to the officer who pushed it back into her bag. She then rushed towards us and said something like, no problem - let's get you to your plane. Real cool. Amen! Her last words were "now don't worry - have a safe flight!"

The very last we ever saw of her was when she knocked on our front door at home. My mother was surprised to see her and welcomed her in. She had brought a couple of trinkets for my mother that had belonged to her mother, who had since passed-away. We were never told of her death. My mother rang me at work and I arrived home 30 minutes later. Quite innocently, I said to her, "Where are you staying?" She said she was staying at the base, Burtonwood; it was cheaper than a hotel and she only had to pay for food and drink. This was in 1989 and the accommodations were beautiful appointed bungalows with every imaginable convenience. She was a very connected lady, but she never, ever explained to my mother or I, anything about the nature of what she did.

We have never heard from her since.

END/

Cont/

## SEPTEMBER 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE

### PINE GAP - AUSTRALIA

With regard to Pine Gap, I mentioned in my June Communication to UFO Magazine that within this location, there is a 'Bolt-Hole'. **There is!** I mentioned that they could harness local water supplies for huge 'float chambers'. **They did!**, and now there is no water left in the immediate sub-surface areas. **This is not lost on many Australians.** I said I could write volumes. **I can,** but I will keep it very basic in this instance.

I mentioned that you 'Ask Crocodile Dundee' about Pine Gap. Well! Paul Hogan used to be an all-round entertainer and he had a brilliant television show in Australia, on which he did all sorts of things. He was a 'Whickers World', 'Benny Hill', 'Candid Camera' and 'Monty Python' all rolled into one. Some of his programmes were shown on British television, but I cannot remember when. On one particular programme he said that people had rang the show to ask about Pine Gap, and reports of people seeing strange things out there. Next moment, the programme brings in a film report where Paul is attempting to get into Pine Gap, but is approached by security guards. He argues with them to the point that they will arrest him, or shoot him, if he ventures into the site. He then turns to camera and vows to find out what is going on and let 'the great Australian public know'. **He never did!** But very soon, he became a very wealthy man, and a film star, and moved to America. In almost no time at all he becomes an American citizen without relinquishing his Australian citizenship. He is very deeply thought of in Australia. He has never spoken about Pine Gap ever since - and you can bet your life on it, all these years later, he knows what is going on there.

Now I will give you some idea. A book published in Australia in 1978 - 'The Cosmic Conspiracy' by Stan Deyo, mentioned the most ever published; which many other writers have quoted or plagiarized ever since. What was not known at that time was the final outcome would be.

wwr

An American Air Force 'member of the top-brass, retired' told me in Sacramento in July 1981, at Fulton's Prime Rib Restaurant in the Old Town; what amounts to a very worrying scenario. I was told because he was now in his late seventies, did not want to lose his pension and benefits; but knew that there was an evil agenda being introduced by the Americans!

It was going to be almost 8 miles deep when finished. At its mid-depth it has an area of between 20 and 25 miles. It is ovoid in shape, has over 400, yes, four-hundred floors or levels as they call them in 'military-speak'; and it will eventually be fitted out to house and sustain between 250,000 and 300,000 people. It has over a dozen miniature nuclear reactors, which are made in California; and is also going to have a power system, we called 'Wave Generation'!

In 1981 he thought there may have been about 4000 people working there and many of those that were working on the sub-surface levels, did not know what the extent of the work going on beneath them amounted to...

Who are the intended passengers in this 'vessel' or 'ark\*' going to be ? Why ?

And what about the rest of us ?

Mere Mortals - or so I once surmised.

May the Wisdom survive !

END/

**COMMENTS ON: NATO FEAR ... WHAT IS GOING ON ...****& THE EQ PEGASI SIGNAL****1. NATO FEAR!**

George Robertson was a very late compromise to be made the NATO General Secretary to satisfy the British Government or perhaps 'appease' would be a better word to use.

Margaret Thatcher, at the time, was asked by 'U.S. Government Officials' (who may have also been member of 'Majestic') for an opinion; and was said (by my source) to have said that there were not many 'Brits with Grit' in the Labour Government at this time.

The U.S. Government does not allow too much knowledge to be dispensed to any European Government (including ours), and especially at Political level. However, the Americans have great affinity for many military personnel, with the exception of the French and Italians, who, to be pretty blunt, they do not trust. "No balls", is what my source has said to me!

The real fear is APATHY?

**2. WHAT IS GOING ON?**

My previous communications have explained much of this. Your awareness of the time scales needs a complete overhaul, or the source(s) of your information are 'disinformed' or 'misinformed'. In particular, the Alaska sites have been there for over 15 years; but what may be being covered-up is the fact, that, new missile sites to the immediate west and south-west of Hudson Bay are being built by the Americans and funded by them - and not the Canadians.

**3. THE EQ PEGASI SIGNAL**

First of all, SETI is accepted and tolerated in the research field; but much of its credence was lost due to the 'late' Carl Sagan. He was too interested in formulating 'drafts' for his books and 'papers' that he was thought by senior authorities to being a 'glory seeker' in his own name. He was not a 'Team Player'. SETI has only ever been a 'bit' player ever since!

Yes; high altitude satellites were placed in extremely high (as is stated) altitude between the Moon and the Earth and were launched from the Pacific by the U.S. Air Force. They were communications links between the Moon and the Earth, and were broadcasting at times when the signals, which incidentally were both audio and Visual; could be picked-up at Pine Gap, Australia, and in the 'Challenger Deep', near Guam, in the Pacific Ocean.

An overview to these three items, is, as you may already have figured out; is that the U.S. Government and/or Majestic (or whatever name it goes under), has no regard at all for elected governments, democracy (which really does not exist today - even though we cling to the thought in our minds); and religions (which I have thoroughly analysed and given you my views on, in previous communications).

Since adopting a policy of not assassinating 'leaders' they do not like or approve of, in the wake of Kennedy; and by showing the American public that it will not go back on its word, this current position / situation has been fully observed since around 1978. In fact, with the possible exception of Viet-Nam; AMERICANS HAVE KILLED OR MURDERED MORE AMERICANS THAN ANY ENEMY OF ANY DESCRIPTION.

**Graham W. Birdsall! - you know this in your own mind and it has possibly been lodged there for many years.**

**Now, I am telling you - it is a FACT, of LIFE, and THE SITUATION.**

END/

**A COMMUNICATION TO INTELLIGENTSIA !!! A DIVINE MESSENGER'S DEFINITIVE ON RELIGION !!!**

Catholicism is a major religious calamity for the west, just as Islamism is a major religious calamity for the east. Their archetypal leadership has mesmerized and connived in the selection process of world 'governments' and 'political' leadership for around 400 years, there being a previous 1500 years of chaos and bloodshed which has escaped the knowledge of decent, honest historians - as they ceased to exist in those ensuing years.

Today, our world governments are being taken over by Catholic and Islamic adherents, with the exception of the United States of America; which has received 'guidance' as to the correct paths to follow. They are attempting to persuade Russia and China to follow their example.

The fragility and dependency culture of the vast majority of humankind, as indicated through their attraction to these autocratic religions, greatly underlines and confirms the element of 'low-life' found to exist in this majority. Catholicism has, together with Islamism, created a world dominated in the extreme, with poor, destitute and talentless peoples whose only knowledge is how to procreate and further damage the status quo. The Catholic 'Popes' with the advantage of education and understanding are the absolute instigators of a worldwide breakdown in what humankind should be all about.

All other religions, with no exceptions at all, are superficial and sanguine. For centuries we have taken a divested route away from the profound destiny that was set out for us in the times alluded to in the 'scriptures', henceforth my aversion to the autocracy that has consumed these religions.

Today, the Vatican is trying to pull out all the 'stops' to ensure that there is a place for 'Catholicism' and the 'lineage of the Popes' in the 'New Age', when the 'Revelations' are translated into the facts which will destroy the entire credibility of most, if not all religions and philosophies. I can assure you that there will be no place for Catholicism in this 'New Age' no matter how much the likes of **Monsignor Carrado Balduci** and his ilk try to make a case for 'damage limitation' and inclusion!

The final decisions have already been made by our 'real leaders' and not by any government bodies or otherwise. A 'select body' of leading military and scientific brains have probably already decided that the time is not yet right although our 'alien' allies are keen for themselves to be introduced to the world masses between **the years 2004 and 2010 anno mundi, consilio et animis, ipso facto!,... tempora mutantur, nos et mutamur in illis.**

**John D.Middleton,  
September 2001.**

Footnote: Latin extraction: 'In the year of the world, by wisdom and courage, in the fact itself,... the times are changing and we with them.'

ITEMA COMMUNICATION TO INTELLIGENTSIA !! J "MANNA FROM HEAVEN" or "FOOD FROM THE GODS" !!!

'Manna' *Uas* not only food; but it was indeed a gift of the Gods. The best word in the English Language to describe it is 'SUSTENANCE'. It was, or maybe, introduced as a 'green algae' of which the main composite was, and still is, chlorophyll. According to the 'Longman Dictionary of the English Language', CHLOROPHYLL is defined as:- 'any or a mixture of several closely related chemical substances that make up the green colouring matter in plants that absorbs the light energy used in PHOTOSYNTHESIS (a process of making sugars and similar chemical compounds from carbon dioxide).'

Hence the 'green luminescence' alluded to in the literature.

When one considers an underground environment with moisture, either naturally produced and/or exuded by living entities; together with the nature of that environment - rocks, differing ores and the lasting presence of trapped 'ozone' - you can now understand that this is too rich, if not over-powering to surface dwellers like ourselves. But, and this is important, what we have in this underground environment are all the essentials for 'Sustenance'... Food, Drink, and the AIR that our underground dwellers breathe; which contains far more oxygen than is to be found on the surface. However, it is the Nitrogen that comprises 78% of our breathable air / atmosphere that is almost deadly to our underground dwellers.

Why have I stated the above - and where is it leading us to?

Two points now need to be ascertained and placed on record.

ONE/ Our Planet Earth's atmosphere is being slowly changed to create a

balance with that to be found underground. THERE ARE NO DOUBTS AT ALL that the Americans and 'Alien' allies have been deeply involved in this project. When you **PAUSE** and **THINK** - Why are so many millions of people becoming hay-fever sufferers; suffering allergies for which there is no family history; and becoming increasingly lethargic where once they were fully active? Atmospheric changes cause all these problems - and I could teach the scientists more than they have ever learnt - how is that for EGO? ..., or do they have an agenda 'Alien' to the rest of us!

TWO/ The Americans and our 'Alien' allies have been creating similar situations on the **PLANET 'MARS'** since the early 1960s.

How does that sound for **'MIND STRETCH\* ?**

I reiterate a very important phrase - **THIS IS NOT SCIENCE FICTION.**

It can now be seen that certain relative problems being urgently discussed by today's world leaders - GLOBAL WARMING - and certain indifferences that are shown to this discussion, are almost totally ignored and/or refuted by the Americans. There are American 'specialists' who are either scientists or environment experts - which really means - men/women in the know - and controlled by Majestic; who **really do know** what is happening and what needs to be done, and more importantly, what **does NOT need to be done**. So, at any given time, the Americans can/could hold 'Life on Earth' to ransom. Fear not, said he, for almighty dread ... Need more be said? **YES. COLONISATION OF THE PLANET 'MARS' will begin in 2004 A.D. - HOW IX I KNOW? ...!** and the general populace of the Earth may never be told!



Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

17 October 2001

Graham W.Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
LS10 1SE.

Dear Sir,

I was surprised to speak with you on the afternoon of Tuesday, 18 September, when I was enquiring into the delay in my receiving a copy of Richard Sauder's new book. At this time of writing I have still not received it, but I wish to remain in anticipation of receiving it in due course.

I trust your Conference was a great success.

The short communication enclosed is relative to both the 'Disclosure Project' and to some observations I have made, which on two occasions, refer to my previous communications to you. It also contains a very brief summary of the 'position' of U.S.Presidents.

With regard to the assassination of John F.Kennedy I was extremely well informed about this, before I even thought of writing a book, back in 1970. It was during the years 1967 and 1985 that, through my job, I had regular contact with F.B.I, and N.S.A. personnel; together with M.O.D. police, who had priorities to look after the U.K.A.E.A. scientists and design architects based at Risley, near Warrington; and Capenhurst on the Wirral.

As a matter of interest - during the presidency of Lyndon Johnson, he was commonly referred to by the 'intelligence community' as the 'Hangman'. Ironically, nobody was hanged, (except by the K.K.K.), and execution in any form was very rare. But, however, dozens of people met 'strange' fates, so it seems he was definitely the 'King of Assassinations', but this will probably never, ever be proven!

Yet again, October UFO Magazine was a gem to read, but I would have thought your contributor from Australia, Ian McPhedran, could have revealed a deeper knowledge on Pine Gap. I feel he knows very little, and probably by design, rather than intent! It seems to me that Australian authorities keep the 'lid' firmly closed on Pine Gap, with politicians, also, knowing very little.

Continued overleaf/

Continued from overleaf/

I have had no information from Australians, but luckily, two Americans I had the good fortune to meet, had worked there; one for four years with I.B.M., and another who later became an 'intelligence officer' for the Department of Energy at Palo Alto.

Pine Gap is of immense, insurmountable importance to the United States and is beyond the control of Australian Governments; that is, the Democratically Elected Governments! In my September Communication to you, I related what I was told at 'dinner' in Sacramento - and that is why I chose to accept this 'conversation' - **Ludicrous OR NOT!**

On this last comment, I now sign off.

Yours faithfully,

**John D.Middleton.**

## **OCTOBER 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE**

### **The DISCLOSURE PROJECT**

Dr. Steven Greer, in his opening statement, made several remarks that reminded me of what I had heard over the years with regards to 'need to know'.

**Steven Greer** comes across, to me, as a very nice man, a gentleman, and perhaps a Catholic; and although this should not be an issue in any ordinary sense, in this instance it is in fact a barrier to furtherance with any ideal or solutionary enlightenment.

Picking-up on some of his points of issue, it is essential to point out that the 'weaponisation of space', which in fact refers to Star Wars, or the S.D.I, was instigated with the collusion and assistance of 'aliens'; and in the main, it was upon their advice that this project was given such urgency. I have remarked on this in my JULY 2001, Communication, Page 2; which you may need to revisit.

The mention of 'at least two presidential administrations...' probably refers to Carter and Clinton, but you could go back and include Kennedy!

The 'Constitution of the United States has been subverted...' is very true indeed, and has occurred on many occasions, historically as well as relatively and has been done for exactly and precisely the opposite of what Steven Greer is trying to have us believe.

The evidence that 'these lifeforms from elsewhere...' is again, a reasonable position to take, in presumed knowledge or otherwise; but 'aliens' have been in 'friendly contact' since the early 50s and there is no reason to believe that they are in a position to renege on their positive dealings; unless they wish to destroy themselves alongside ourselves!

When Steven Greer asserts 'that these projects, etc. I have a strong feeling that NONE of his, approximately, 400 interviewees in the Disclosure Project have hinted at information which I believe to be even more breathtaking than that which I have read in UFO Magazine; and whilst I am 100% in support of the release of information, it is 'interesting to speculate'.

I would suggest that a new Earth 'sub-Race' has been created in the United States, Canada and Australia, which I indicated to you on Page 7 of my AUGUST 2001, Communication to UFO Magazine - UFO-LINKED DISAPPEARANCES.

A Question that has always lingered in ray mind is regarding the 'workforce' for this/these projects. I would like to know if the appropriation of 'soldiers' to be sent to serve in Viet-Nara in the years, in particular, 1963 to 1971, was really an overstatement so that many hundreds, maybe thousands, never actually went to Viet-Nam, and have never been heard of since? During these years, in the course of ray work, I met dozens of young soldiers and USAAF men, who before departing Warrington (Burtonwood), said they would 'drop us a line' in the future, if they did not make it to visit England again. The most basic 'law of averages' would have suggested some contact in the future; but we never heard from a single soldier in the years that followed, and to me, that really tells its own story!

It is now appropriate to look at the lineage of American Presidents.

An interesting period for presidents; John F. Kennedy, probably hadn't a clue what was going on in the world around him, and was suitably got rid of. His assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald, was not the 'dingaling' that many had tried to tarnish the reputation of - he was a U.S. Navy Intelligence Officer, who spoke several languages, Russian in particular; and his presence in Russia WAS NOT CLANDESTINE, even though we were in the throes of the 'Cold War'. Roberto DELGADO who served with him for several years in America and the Far East, told me, personally, that he was very patriotic and if he had really assassinated the president, it was either as part of a unit, or under the influence of mk-Ultra, or similar. I know all this information, because he arranged to see the F.B.I. officer attached to USAAF Burtonwood, and met with me shortly after and confirmed he had related the above information, (that he was coming into Warrington to tell me - I also knew the F.B.I. officer). This was late 1978. He was 'living' in South Wales, and working for the U.S.A.A.F. near Cardiff; and had decided to clear his conscience and get it off his chest - if he had told the Warren Commission years earlier, what he thought about the situation, he would have been 'killed'! He then said to me that the Americans did not want too much information 'loose on the American public' (!) Figure that out. Delgado left U.K. in March 1979 for an unknown destination, but under U.S. protection.

Lyndon Baines Johnson, whilst Vice-President, was probably well informed on all aspects of secret activities; and it is more than probable that he found that Kennedy was becoming suspicious of many activities; and ordered his 'termination'. As President Johnson, he was considered a great success by the 'alternative government' or should we call it 'Majestic'?

Richard Milhous Nixon, was allowed to know certain information, but not the whole story. He was 'controlled to some degree' by Spiro T. Agnew, who did know what was going on. Nixon loved the limelight - Agnew was very discreet.

Gerald Rudolph Ford became Vice-President in 1973, and as the far-east situation was settling down, he became President in 1974. He was a very mysterious man - and it is probable that he and he alone amongst Presidents of this era, was in fact a member of Majestic.

Jimmy Carter, a very nice man; was totally bare of any knowledge, and was only ever told what he needed to know. He carried an awful lot of 'baggage'; but he was a likeable man, and popular with the man in the street. The real power was Zbigniew Brzezinski - never confirmed to me as involved with 'Majestic', but **he was!**

Ronald Wilson Reagan, really did know a lot of what was happening with regard to aliens and Ufos; but was never made aware of the whole scenario that the Americans were involved in. His Vice-President, George Herbert Walker Bush, was the most informed 'man-in-office' since Dwight David Eisenhower; and when he became President he was able to 'CONTROL' just what the man in the street and those in the 'outside world' knew and were talking about. He firmly decided to close the lid and slowly control the issue of information through the 'Freedom of Information Act'.

William Clinton knew nothing, and by strange coincidence, his own State was a quiet area in relation to hi-technology and research and development advance -ment. He never 'asked' in his double-presidency, and so, he was told very little. These years were an absolute bonus for Majestic.(!)

George W Bush, the current President is a very hard and difficult man, by fact and repute; but unable at this time, to be a little more subtle like his father. He probably knows an awful lot; but his daughters' behaviour has become a source of worry to the senior operatives in Majestic. His father has instructed his sons 'minders' to watch out for 'tricky situations'; but they have to stop short of letting 'the girls' come to any harm!

**Steven Greer** has set himself an impossible task. According to conversations I had, back in 1981; no President or other 'Officer of State' is going to allow any kind of 'disclosure' through lawful channels of government.

There has always been a '**need to know\***' - and '**if you don't need - you don't know!**' Simple? There are more leaks from 'open mouths' than any amount of plumbing! in the United States - I know! However, I think, at the pace of movement now, there just may be some disclosures in the next two to three years; but I do not think it will be dealt with by writers, authors and the media. I really do believe that because of desparately low credibility at the United Nations - the Americans may just use that platform to make announcements to the whole world. It will not become a world exclusive for such as Timothy Good!

END/

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

7 November 2001

Graham W. Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
LS10 1SE.

Dear Sir,

I was very interested in your article, 'Origins', which formed the basis of your lecture at the recent Conference; and I am equally pleased that it was a great success.

I was surprised at the amount of 'space' you gave to SETI. It (or they), are a lasting joke in North America, and are thought to be slow at 'progressing' "Future Science", when in fact and reality, **most** of their work is thirty years too late. Even Bill Gates of Microsoft was advised not to get over-involved in these sort of projects - just show a token presence - because he of all people is engaged in many secret U.S. projects; the likes of which, some at least, will never be known to the ordinary masses. How do you think the 'open' government was persuaded to 'get off his case' by the 'closed' government? Even, as I write this, he is in the U.S. headlines again regarding his monopolies which the government of the U.S. helped him to create! He and his inner-circle are not to be tangled with! On my visit to Stanford University in 1981 I was shown a huge building where his people were working for several government projects in the area; and because of my host's connections within the real estate business, pointed out to me that the land was bought by the U.S. Government and no formalities such as planning and building erection permits were sought from any legal authority. What Bill Gates wants - Bill Gates gets - no contest!

Sir Patrick Moore is a very stubborn man - **or is he?** Maybe he is only too aware of what is going-on, but has the intelligence to realise that man (of today's generations) could never exist side-by-side, let alone together with, an alien race; and chooses not to get involved in the rhetoric and counterarguments that would surely ensue. One might even say he is keeping his own counsel! Not such an easy task for such an erudite man.

And now to the subject for which I have, as if you had not noticed before -hand, a very strong penchant...Religion and/or rreligion - and specifically, in this instance, Catholicism. I would like you to ponder a 'Question'; but I do not wish you to disclose your answer to me as this would be a gross impertinence on my part, and by rationale, it does not mean anything to me personally.

Are **You a Catholic?**

Continued overleaf/

I ask this question, because I understand that your mother is of German origin and/or birth. Now many Germans, of whom I personally know dozens, both here in U.K. and in California, are excellent people of certain pedigree. We Brits, or in my case, WASPS, are extremely similar in almost every conceivable way. But, and this is the salient point - most of these Germans are Catholics. Yet in the 'Science Class' of the United States, together with Russians, Poles and other eastern Europeans; the Germans were/are 'East' Germans, who almost in entirety are Protestants or Orthodox. I have now reached the point where I must reveal to you, something which may have caused you 'to scratch your head on more than one occasion', and that is, that most of the 'secret' U.S. government projects in relationship to "Future Science", 'Aliens', and finding an 'escape' from Earth; employ very few people of the Catholic faith. Why? I do not pretend to know the precise, exact answers; but it may have a great deal to do with the polarity of the 'Catholic faith'; morals, collective indulgence, carelessness in procreation. You say, almost half the world's population are Catholics, and I would add that between 80% and 90% of these live in poverty - some even in the U.K.! I will tell you one thing with absolute certainty, a Professor at Berkeley told me that Catholicism is, indeed, a pariah religion. They of all the world's religions, including Islam, teach the very least 'common sense' to its adherents. No true 'God' anywhere would wish to appeal to the masses in the same way as the Catholic Church does. It has become a 'road-sweeper' for the disillusioned and disenchanted; in much the same way as the Islamic faith has been taken over by its Fundamentalists. The dire consequences of which, we are currently facing; and maybe in the years to come, a similar fate will be effected upon us by Catholic adherents who realise that their claims on God are entirely false... and will it be an '**Alien**' who tells them this?

**Fiat Lux... ecce homo!**

In the United States and Canada, many intellectuals are Catholics by birthright or by personal choice in their adult life; and unfortunately, in more sensitive government offices, and in 'new-age technological' industries, they are becoming side-lined from the more senior appointments with restrictions on their movements in many establishments. U.S. identity cards have, for some years now, carried information on both religion and political leanings (if known), in code, on silicon chips or magnetic tape. Also; when 'key' personnel have more than two children, the family is profiled to check the legitimacy of the children; and whether they can be 'afforded' by the parents. If any employee has financial difficulties they are 'watched' and sometimes lose out on promotions or otherwise. As many of these personnel are 'hi-jacked' from the military, they are sometimes returned to it in a more mundane role... but with 'sweeteners' to keep them quiet, in case they have stumbled upon sensitive material or information! It may also interest you to know that the U.S. Government and relevant Corporations award 'male' status salaries on the basis that they are ample and adequate to provide for a 'spouse and two children', together with good affordable housing and lifestyle, such as two motorcars. They do not allow spouses to have employment outside approved 'offices'.

Finally, I wonder whether, and if, you are a Catholic; has information been withheld from yourself and UFO Magazine that may otherwise have 'fallen into your lap'? It remains a daunting 'question'.

After reading 'The Disclosure Project' - UPDATE, I decided to write to Mark Hall, enclosing copies of the communications I sent to you; together with a suitably annotated copy of my book.

I enclose a copy of my letter to Mark Hall for you to peruse.

I really would love to see a lot of information in the public sector, but equally, and being forthright and honest, I really can not see this happening, either in the U.S. or in the U.K. As I have indicated to you in previous communications, the majority of the 'appropriate' members of the Government; the Cabinet Office and Senior Civil Servants really DO NOT KNOW what is 'going-on' - but find it hard to conceal this fact because it highlights their inferiority! I can not even guess, myself, who in this Labour Government would know anything. Although it really is not a Party Political dilemma, I do know that Margaret Thatcher was the last Prime Minister to know anything, as did her husband Denis; but even Ted Heath himself, as you point out, knew that there was a great deal happening, and even he could not get to the detail for his own consumption.

I will give you something of an advantage for your future reference. If, and I really doubt it, someone does decide to visit you to inform you of what is happening 'on the ground' or maybe that should be 'underground'; this person or these persons will not present themselves as likely candidates to know anything at all; but your patience may be greatly rewarded! For my part, I have sent out 'signals', but you will not get some 'Shayler-type character knocking on your door. The most important people I have ever met, out of uniform, even here in U.K., look more like your average 'postman' or even the 'refuse collector', not quite tramp-like, but the most unlikely candidates to hold 'high-ranking' intelligence and technology posts.

They do not give interviews - but like you and me - they get pretty 6/3 with what is going-on around them at times, with interfering 'briefers' telling them of upset politicians and trouble-making media people.

**'The truth will be coming\***, but I could not say when.

Yours faithfully,

**John D.Middleton.**



Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

7 November 2001

Mark Hall - Coordinator,  
Disclosure Project (UK),  
Cramlington,  
Northumberland,  
NE23.

Dear Sir,

As you may well be aware, Warrington has, since the 1940s, been a centre of major activity, off and on, for United States forces, mainly in the guise of their United States Army Air Force, situated at R.A.F. Burtonwood; the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority at Risley and Culcheth - just a few miles east of Warrington; and some high-technology - low-key companies associated in the scientific-military environment.

With the above in mind, it was not unusual to have family or friends employed somewhere and in connection with these organisations, as it may be polite to call them. However, my teenage friends from the Warrington area nearly all went into Government or Military vocations, and in the main, due to secure education - in the small—I, capital-I intelligence field - do not ask me why - I do not know... and I did not!

However, the period through to the late 1960s bolstered my thoughts on all things military and you may say, clandestine. My late father was Army during WWII, and some events I stumbled upon as well as being informed, stretched my, then, imagination in all directions, as it would!

Coming forward in time, in the early 1970s, I was inclined to write a book - 'TIME TO BE TOLD\* ; a copy of which is enclosed. I and my associates, at that time, had approached many publishers - but the reaction was negative in the extreme. It was decided that a printer-friend of mine, arranged for a lady friend of his, to set up a condensed version on an I.B.M. typesetter and the enclosed was the end result. Several hundred were sent out but there was absolutely no interest.

In 1981 I went to California and Nevada in the United States. From Monday, 6 July to Friday, 24 July 1981, I met, spoke to, observed - with my own eyes, visited and was given access to, by way of my excellent connections there; knowledge and information I would only have dreamt of - prior to these events. On t<sup>h</sup>\*y return home I decided there and then, that I was going to get on with the rest of my life, keep my mouth shut - but my eyes and ears open! This I have done until the 27th June 2001 - when I wrote my first letter to Graham Birdsall at UFO Magazine. I do not want notoriety, or wealth; and I will never be persuaded to go on a public 'platform'; nor take 'oaths' as to the veracity of my knowledge, comments and opinions. **What YOU read is what YOU get - but please, I beg you to remember. I am, if only, a Man!**

Cont/

**I do sincerely wish you every success in your project, but I have extremely grave concerns that you will achieve very little... not through lack of effort or enthusiasm, and all the other positive attributes; but by one plain fact - you can not alter the \*Status Quo\*.**

On the 17th October 2001, I sent a 'Communication to UFO Magazine' on the subject of 'The Disclosure Project; which I enclose a copy of, herein.

At this juncture I will point out the latest 'information' I received last year (2000) with regard to a so-called 'Alternative World Government', but which is better known as 'Majestic' - but this may not be the name they now use. As my knowledge comes from American citizens with an 'intelligence background', I never know whether they are giving me a deliberate 'feed' of information, or as a result of past working relationships, they can be forthright and honest. You must decide for yourself... but please, I am no 'dingaling'! The enclosed formed part of a June 2001 - Communication to UFO Magazine, which I headed as a 'Sundry Item'.

With direct reference to the 'Disclosure Project' - Update in November/ December 2001 UFO Magazine, I am in a position to be more forthcoming in my views and comments regarding the content of this 'Special Feature'.

Advanced technologies have accounted for almost forty, yes, 40 successful aerial vehicles; all of which have been developed under 'black programmes', and several have had quite large input from U.K. companies, both here in the U.K. and also in Canada! Some of these vehicles are naturally aspired improvements on normal-looking aircraft design such as the B.2. stealth bomber, of which there are now 4 variants, each more powerful than its predecessor. These utilise both rare-earth metals and electro-gravities in their structure and the utilization of natural 'air' drawn from the atmosphere in which they fly, complemented with the combustible elements of hydrogen extracted from this same atmosphere, using what is now termed, 'scramjet technology'. The energy produced is an advancement on what physicists used to call 'thermo-nuclear' energy, which was for many years considered too dangerous to contemplate.

Another of these vehicle types was produced as early as the 1950s, was cigar-shaped, with several aero-foils fitted to give directional change. Many other innovations could only have been given (or taken, but most unlikely) from extraterrestrial technology; we now call it 'Alien Technology'. These craft were unwittingly observed by our own U.S. astronauts on many occasions, but allegedly, were only reported twice. I doubt this, for most of the astronauts with military backgrounds did KNOW what was 'going-on'. This technology also allowed the almost trouble-free 'escape' through the earth's radiation belt, the Van Allen Belt - as it is often referred to; but what many scientists, astronomers, physicists and other 'supposed experts' often forget, perhaps due to a combination of both ignorance and arrogance; is that this radiation belt does not fully enfold itself around the earth. U.S. project officials do know this, but are even reluctant to inform all N.A.S.A. personnel. It is even prudent to say that elements within the former Soviet Union were also privy to this information, but their cosmonauts did not altogether agree with American assessments.

The Americans never meant to mislead the Soviets on these issues, but there were areas of distrust and mistrust. One might now, even, suggest that today, 2001, NASA is fast becoming sidetracked or obsolete. - its main purpose being on the educational and public relations front, where even experts are now beginning to scoff at their apparent incompetences.

**P**

**'The definitive solution to the world\*s energy, pollution, and poverty problems...'**<sup>1</sup> would actually DO A DISSERVICE TO THOSE SELF-SAME peoples throughout the earth. New fuels utilising the basic equation of 'AIR+WATER' has been around for several decades now, with the Americans and British leading the technology. The bottom-line is that if these products were made available there would no longer be a need for source-components we all know - crude oil, petroleum gas, and the current methods in creating electricity. If these new (old) technologies were actually introduced there would be a global unemployment for around 200 million people.

**You would not believe it! Would you?**

A simpler solution to these problems would be to disarm the entire nations that have no future in warmongering - and experts throughout the world say this could not be done. Not in our lifetimes, maybe; but I will close this letter on this very 'sad' note. The Americans (with Britain at its side), the Russian Federation, and believe it or not, the Chinese; are now, and with more urgency since the events of September 11, considering the use of 'TECHNO-WAR' (sounds like a Hollywood Film Title), to eliminate whole swathes^ of land mass that harbours insubordinate governments and peoples. This will place a whole new meaning on the word 'genocide'.

**Wishing you every success,**

**Yours faithfully,**

**John D,Middleton.**

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

I. 3-ocZ-

Richard Sauder, Ph.D.,  
C/o Adventures Unlimited,  
P.O.Box 74,  
KEMPTON,  
Illinois 60946,  
United States of America.

Dear Sir,

This correspondence may be the most boring you have set eyes on in a long time ... it will be a little long-winded, so-to-speak; but you had better believe it. This correspondence may be the next best thing you will ever receive in contrast to first-hand admissions by the U.S. Government; to the many questions you have raised in your two books... 'Under Ground ... Bases and Tunnels' and 'Underwater and Underground Bases'.

I will be comparable to many others who can not or will not divulge their sources. I make no apologies for this as self-preservation is a reasonable consideration to make in the light of what I am going to relate to you. As my former acquaintances, friends and informants - in the U.K., San Francisco, and elsewhere would confirm ... I am no 'ding-a-ling' and they were in the uppermost echelons of their professions and ranks, and would certainly 'not suffer fools gladly!'

I began corresponding with the British 'UFO Magazine', in Leeds, in June 2001, as a direct outcome to having previously read a book, 'Alien Investigator', by a previous member of the 'Quest' organisation, Tony Dodd, with whom I am in occasional contact, having met this gentleman at his home last year. I felt I was able to contribute to 'the debate', or at least try to; having written a book myself in the mid-70s, 'Time To Be Told', which totally failed to attract any interest from major publishers' around the globe! I enclose a copy herein.

I now beg you to give this correspondence the chance to sow even more seeds and furrows for you to follow-up with your researches. You will then realise that your private thoughts - which you have almost always, seemingly, attempted to keep out of your writing - will be further unleashed and determine your future research patterns. May the wisdom prevail!

Before I give you an overview and comment to your book 'Under Ground - Bases and Tunnels', I will present a short brief of correspondence with the British 'UFO Magazine'.

You will also realise, in a short time, that I ceased to be 'actively' interested in these matters since end-July 1981, and my thoughts were aroused when I received your first book, the above, from interested acquaintances, in 1997! I then bought a copy of 'UFO Magazine' from a local magazine store and after almost four years I was mentally urged to write my first letter on the 27 June 2001.

I have always kept an eye on global politics and the behaviour patterns of the lesser nations! Therefore, to set out my stall, the third and fourth paragraph contents of my initial letter were as presented hereunder:

Your magazine has indicated, by innuendo, on many occasions that the major western governments have no real fears of the Russians or Chinese, and I know the threat from such states as Iraq, Iran and North Korea are negligible, as in a matter of expediency they could be totally destroyed within two or three minutes of the order being given; and we are not talking conventional nuclear weapons and/or bombs. The real, everyday, problem for all the major governments is very much an earthly one and that is religion - Catholicism and Islam are the two world pariahs! Not, perhaps the best word to use, but, nevertheless 100% true.

The 'other' real problem being faced by the United States-formed 'Alternative World Government' - I do not know what it is called; is the improbable but yet not impossible threat of 'Alien Invasion'. Normally spoken of in a light-hearted atmosphere but which has great depth of concern to those studying and analysing the data around the world - and there are two or three alien races helping and assisting those in the 'know'. Why? Very simple - if we perish, they perish. It is in their interests that to survive, we survive also. Basic Logic... and they are teaching us!

My visit to the United States was made in the summer of 1981; and I gave a short, pertinent 'Communication to UFO Magazine' setting out my personal situation within the subject and some of the incidents I had been made aware of in the 60s, 70s and 80s.

I also 'offered' three British locations where underground activity had been effected... followed by two U.S. locations, which were actually confirmed to me at Berkeley, in July 1981. I quote from my 'Communication to UFO Magazine' directly hereunder:

I will offer three locations which require research and investigation.

the **Sandwood Bay** area between Cape Wrath and Sheigra in northwest Scotland. Land access is not in evidence except that when surface operations are active military vehicles are seen passing through some of the villages and crofts. Normal access by sea from huge tunnels and a submerged platform. Built completely by the Americans with minimal British assistance. Royal Navy involvement in the 1960s but they were unaware of the end result. It was a major programme for the **GI/MAR** group (viz. Global Marine Inc. set up clandestinely by Howard Hughes and 'Majestic').

the **St.Brides Bay** area in West Wales between Newgale (close to Brawdy) southwards to Nolton Haven. There is land access from R.A.F.Brawdy, and submarine access just south of Newgale. There is a 'Star Wars type' anti-penetration screen between St.David's and Wooltrack Point, but completely hidden from the unwanted attention of divers and subaquarists. This unit was set up in the cold war and the deterrents were aimed at our communist adversaries. It was constructed by the British with the Americans contributing to the underwater installations.

in the **Rutland/Lincolnshire** area east of Rutland Water, an area bounded by the A606 in the north, Edith Weston and North Luffenham to the west, and the A6121 to the south. I am convinced that whilst in this area there are obviously three R.A.F. units operating, there are other significant tales of information I have seen with my own eyes and have been told by people who know the area. There are buildings in the area, particularly to the east of Edith Weston where there have been a lot of telecom installation in recent years; and a lot of minor construction work, road works, some closures of roads for short periods, and even the temporary closing of public footpaths across the open countryside has occurred. There are also a great number of 'outsiders' moving into the villages who were definitely of a southern and/ or military-wellspoken type; rather than retired Leicestershire and Lincolnshire folk! I would suggest but cannot prove that some form of control base is located in this area, and may even stretch to sub-levels beneath Rutland Water itself. This would be using the R.A.F. as a cover facility, but the R.A.F. itself has absolutely no need for this type of installation for its own uses in these current times!

Turning my attention to the United States and Canada I can vouchsafe that there are many, many false trails led by the scrupulous experts in misinformation. However, several people have devoted most of their time to researching government actions in respect of what appears to some as clandestine and which should be in the public domain. I know of British Nationals who have worked in North America for thirty to forty years and in retirement have thought of coming home; but it seems that when they start making enquiries into pension transfers to U.K. facilities, they are quickly persuaded to stay in North America and have family and friends visit them.

I can confirm that my assessment of all the material available and some one-to-one tit-bits I have received indicate the following two locations to be on a huge and quite massive scale.

in **southern California**, northeast of Bakersfield, there is a huge U.S.A.A.F. base on the China Lake Military Ranges adjacent to Highway 395. It is thought to be connected by a vast tunnel network to Ventura, south of Bakersfield; a distance of some sixty miles - and also to another secret establishment at Helendale, again, about fifty miles south, almost following the route of Highway 395.

in **western Nevada**, we have all read about 'Dreamland' and/or 'Area 51'; well, adjacent to this area there is a location known as the Nevada Test Site. Normally accessible from Mercury, many 'enthusiasts' have been allowed as far as Frenchman's Dry Lake Bed, to observe and comment on the area. This is something of a red herring as the major activity now and for the past ten to fifteen years has been underground. I believe that there are continuous underground facilities linked by a massive tunnel network northwestwards under the Inyo National Forest and into the eastern reaches of Yosemite National Park. The water source to support the project was Mono Lake, but vast underground reservoirs have now taken its place. The depth of some of these facilities is thought to be in excess of six-thousand feet, more than one mile beneath sea-level!

furtherance of their ideals can be eliminated today, at the touch of a few buttons. **THIS IS FACT.** This has already been demonstrated by the Americans on a small scale to selected individuals from both Russia and China, as well as several other western countries.

Consider, too, the following:

Northern BURMA - Northwest AUSTRALIA - PINE GAP

In each of these locations and with the host governments' knowledge, the United States has built since the 1960s, a network grid connected to a strategic underground base on Antarctica which incorporates with satellite guidance and locating facilities, a Plasma Cannon/Photon Cell Accelerator weapon, the technicalities of which I am not in the knowledge of, or what it may be called in today's language. Bruce Cathie stumbled upon its testing by accident. A New Zealand charter aircraft with many passengers aboard fell out of the sky near Antarctica.

**I now include a 'JUNE 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE' - SUNDRY ITEM with reference to a United States-formed 'Alternative World Government' which I believe you, too, are also beginning to consider a possibility. I can confirm (without proof) that such is, indeed, the VERY CASE.**

Read on:-

A '**JULY 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE'** gave a more detailed and reasoned view in the form of a Question to which a short, to the point, answer was given. My source, now retired and if still alive, in his late seventies was a former American Army Intelligence Officer who lived in San Francisco after retiring from active duty. When he has used the word 'commutant' he means to indicate personnel who have worked directly with 'aliens' - they include scientists and technologists. It is worth noting that technologists were initiated into working practice at the behest of German scientists who were recruited before, during and after WWII. They gave the United States '**the FUTURE SCIENCE\*** they now '**CONTROL!**'

Read on

I now come to the next part of my '**JULY 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE'** pages 2,3 & 4 which you will also

find remarkable, to say the least; as you have discussed, in particular, 'Global Marine', in your new book,, which is one of the reasons that has prompted me to write you - more of this later...

Read on:-

My 'AUGUST 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE' began with a page on "**The Manned Spaceflight Programme...**" followed by a seven-page 'report' on '**UFO-LINKED DISAPPEARANCES...**'. You may find these particular pages of immense thought-provoking interest, and without trying to teach you to 'suck-eggs', I firmly believe this to be an area for intense research by people such as yourself.

Read on:-

And finally, or thereabouts, ray 'SEPTEMBER 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE\*' was, in good taste, about your goodself; and some more personal information. I concluded this communication with more, to the point, details of my 'CALIFORNIA - JULY 1981' experience!

Read on:-

I followed the above with what I call 'A Communication to IntelligentSIA'. This pun is based on SIA or should I say, CIA/NSA reports to American intelligence services at home and overseas! My actual dateline was 4 September 2001, exactly and precisely - 7 DAYS before the New York atrocities! I have had 'far-seeing' talents for most of my life, but I never, ever, envisaged anything like this. The 'CIA' call it 'MIND STRETCH'!  
These two pages alone make sensational reading...

Read on:-

To end this section of my extended correspondence to you, I enclose at this juncture - a copy of my 'letter' to 'UFO Magazine' dated 17 October 2001. After a couple of hiccups I received your book on Thursday, 20 December 2001 - and have given it a very thorough scrutiny - it is brilliant, and my comments will follow towards the end of this correspondence.

Read on:-

I have followed this 'letter' with my 'OCTOBER 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE': THE DISCLOSURE PROJECT. I think you will find it 'interesting'!

Read on:-



Finally, almost; I would now like to offer comments and observations on your book '**Under Ground - Bases and Tunnels**'.

I fully understand your caution with regard to '(the so-called "Little Greys" often mentioned in the UFO literature)' and I cannot really tell you how I came to terms with this knowledge when I was first told about them 'face-to-face', 'man-to-man', by someone who would not have risked his reputation and social position in lying to me; in the knowledge that I could have easily quoted him in the company of senior military and scientific personnel at Berkeley.

I am also one of those readers who would not like to be imperilled by too much loose information on military matters... but I will assure you now; most of your writings do not directly refer to such as would not be already known to foreign intelligence services... and the problem I found, over twenty years ago, was that the activities being undertaken, worldwide, by the Americans, together with Australians, Canadians, and to a lesser extent, the British; had absolutely nothing at all to do with terrestrial enemies. **Believe me!**

And in line with my last comments - **not all** the super-secret nuclear bomb testing in Nevada **WAS** super-secret nuclear bomb testing in Nevada! **But WHAT was it?** I do not know. A Question which needs answering!

In Chapter One, page 14, you state 'what might the Pentagon be capable of today?'. I advise you to look way beyond what the published, secret or released, literature sourced by government tells you or infers. In reality, it is way beyond the control of the Pentagon, and any pertinent literature is also 'underground\*'. The 'underground' that really matters is far deeper than your researches have revealed; and since the mid-80s the workforce is indigenous to the 'underground' (having never seen the light of day that you and I enjoy and take for granted). Underground environments and enclaves have replaced surface dwellers; and this new race will number in the region of 3 million in the year 2010. Their 'cultured' environment will give them an advantage in any future deluge where we surface dwellers will, with almost certainty, ... perish!

In Chapter Four, page 70, you 'hit the nail on the head'... let your mind run... precisely and exactly, and this is **NOT SCIENCE FICTION!**

Secret scientific research? - Without doubt.

Super-secure prisons where people are secretly detained incommunicado? - I would not particularly call them 'prisons' ... they were referred to as 'environments' in the 70s.

Extraterrestrial living areas? — this or these were never ever discussed or mentioned to me in many hours of conversation; but I am inclined to believe the existence of such in the China Lake area - **Joshua Tree to be absolutely precise.**

In Chapter Five, page 80, you ask the question, 'So is there really a secret military tunnel system?'. Well, again, you have answered your own question very precisely both in this book, and also in '**Underwater and Underground Bases**'. The answer is a resounding 'YES'; and they are, with the exception of services and the usual missile silos, control centres, etc.,; much more deeper - around like you say, from 8,000', to around 15,000' in the United States and Canada.

In the mid-70s they were concentrated in California/New Mexico and in Virginia/Washington/Pennsylvania, with a total of around 600 miles. Today, I would imagine there would be between 4,000 and 5,000 miles of deep tunnels for communication purposes between 'technological' areas and 'environments', with many no-go areas for unauthorised personnel. Most of the engineering work and manufacture of tunnelling machines and other relevant equipment would now take place underground... with a similar operation having been active for several decades in Australia. Pine Gap.

In Chapter Six you have compiled a strong 'thesis' on Tunnelling Machines. I can offer one comment, maybe two... Believe Yourself. You ARE NOT WRONG. The answers are YES... ignore your doubts. Since the mid-80s the machines are bigger, wider, and faster in operation - and complete the job in one series of processes which leave no residuals - using the technologies you describe, but which have been vastly improved since the early documents were published. Later documentation was never registered or lodged with government offices. Since the Reagan-Gorbachev era, the Russians and Americans have pooled and shared much of these technologies for mutual benefits. So much for being potential enemies!, and Putin knows this too.

Chapters Seven, Eight and Nine are the realities that most of your readers may have trouble in coming to terms with, but you do not have to even try and convince me. I have traded all these thoughts for many, many years; and the challenges they present me with have been discussed openly with many people of different persuasions, and not one person has ever categorically denied that I am on to something - but I will never know with absolute certainty!

After reading such 'a load of crap' in the past, it was an absolute delight to read a book that was most interesting from cover-to-cover and I only wish that my effort in 1977 had had a chance to be published professionally in the market place. However, being a career-writer was not really in my veins, and I had a good 27-year run as a Company Secretary, then Accountant, which gave me much satisfaction over the years; as I often met with people who could assist me with my knowledge-gathering. How polite!

So, yes, and absolutely finally; your latest book '**Underwater and Underground Bases**': I waited anxiously to receive this book, and now, with great respect for the endeavours you have undertaken in compiling this magnificent effort, I hope and trust you will accept my overview and comments in good faith.

Commencing with your Preface, page 15, you reflect on being told of 'Nazilike genetic engineering experiments', and this was indeed suggested to me in 1981. On page 17 you talk of 'an electronic device....'; and I would like to suggest that the 'mk-Ultra' project was in line with these thoughts of yours. 'Devices' could be placed in anybody by appropriate operatives in the medical, dentistry and neuro-surgical fields of health-care without QUERY or SUSPICION! It is now possible for an eye-specialist to place a micro-miniature television camera into the eye or eyes, so that an intelligence operative can actually see and observe, and record, everything that you observe - without you realising what the hell is going on! Atomic-cell batteries that can last in excess of five years, can now be made to a measurement of 3/16ths. diameter that is less than an inch. **Am I joking? You had better believe it!**

Chapter One, page 52: **'The Chilling Facts'** - nice line, and confirms one of my major new U.S. sites mentioned previously in this correspondence. The Mono Lake/Yosemite site which fits in exactly and precisely! Parts of eastern Yosemite were closed off by the 'forest service' and later passed into the control of the 'Department of Energy' in the mid-80s. I felt sure that after what I had already discovered in '81, this must indicate that due to the vast network created underground, the 'authorities' wanted an access in Yosemite. This makes me feel that it would be ideal for either the 'kidnapping\*' of unsuspecting people; or perhaps more likely, the more efficient transportation of people to a location that would be closer to their destination, albeit anything up to a depth of 8,000, maybe 15,000 feet. Bottom line! The 'forest service' employs as a routine matter, many thousands of 'military' (usually National Guard/State Troopers) personnel throughout the United States! Your final sentence is absolutely **correct**, never mind... **"guesstimate"!**

When you speak of **"The Black Budget"**, page 53, you ask the questions:

'So why have there been no budget hearings for underground base construction? Why hasn't there been conspicuous mention in the national press of these facilities and their funding?' Well, if you have read my enclosures with this letter I will now present a very short summary of what I believe to be the **'modus operandi'** - mind boggling! brain teasing! Is this really the U.S.A.? **You may well ask!**

Commencing in 1942 approximately, (remember the Philadelphia Experiment), a strange mentality overcame certain 'forces' in the U.S. Whilst involved in a war - World War II - it was decided to set out its **'modus operandi'!**

Certain personnel, killed or missing-in-action, were actually 'kidnapped' into the scheme. After the cessation of hostilities it would be most difficult to continue this 'procedure'. It then became necessary to 'invent', or maybe 'invoke', the Bermuda Triangle. Many disappearances, some of which would have been the most genuine, would have provided a slower source of recruits. It was then decided, mid-50s, to start a 'breeding programme'. Pretty good, and successful; but not enough people were being 'recruited'... so what next; for a short while, most unsuccessful was Korea; but no worry, almost immediately in the wake of Korea, came the 'wonderful gift' of Viet-Nam! Now, there was a huge input of living individuals and I have always had a firm belief since the mid-70s that something was very much amiss in this scenario. The American people, whilst almost always, wearing their hearts on their sleeves, just as with September 11, recently; were possibly deceived by the 'excessive' 'loss of life' in Viet-Nam. I strongly believe that many thousands of those who never came home... never died, or even went anywhere near South-East Asia, were the new recruits! The reason we have never had a leak, or a survivor of this 'underground' activity; is that it is mostly controlled by an indigenous underground population, who may now have only a minimal contact with a very, very select number of surface dwellers of very secure risk assessment! For this reason alone, it may be quite the fact, that the Pentagon and even the Presidency have no knowledge whatsoever; but that is not to say that some senior people in the Pentagon may well be in on the scheme of things. With this in mind, and knowing how some intelligence operates, there is a chance that there are the likes of 'messengers' 'filing clerks', even 'Typists' and 'Chauffeurs'/'Drivers' who also know what is going on. If you speak to people with an intelligence background they will confirm these 'thoughts' to you. Now, **'Black Budget'** - not as important in terms of money as you first think - most of the underground 'labour-force' do not exist, equipment is purchased and reassembled underground, maybe even manufactured underground. Food requirements may not be those we are acquainted with. Sustenance can be maintained in many alternative ways including 'intravenously'....

Science has produced more 'Top Secret' classifications than you would ever imagine!... but most scientific discoveries, even today, are not passed on to government bodies or authority of **any known kind!** All of which gives more credence, if not any recognisable evidence, of the **ongoing activities of an 'Alternative World Government'!** **THESE PEOPLE DO NOT HAVE SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBERS! MANY OF THEM DO NOT EVEN EXIST!**

In Chapter Three, you mention 'Secret Maglev Tunnel System?'. I would suggest that there are possibly hundreds of miles operational today, throughout the United States and Canada, and also in central Australia. It is interesting to note that some of the 'interested parties' in this technology are located in San Francisco. The **Bay Area Rapid Transit system (BART)** runs above ground for many miles from Piedmont down to Hayward, where the depot is situated, together with engineering workshops; and also, another stretch runs north-east to Concord. However, what I noticed when I was there was that I was shown a long stretch of suspended rail, maybe as much as two miles, where I was told that a new technology was tested on this rail whereby it was using a principle of 'magnetic levitation'. This information was disclosed to me with absolutely no intimation that it was an earth-shattering invention; and as I did not actually see anything - the only legitimate observation would have been, as I said at the time; how unusual it looked.

Your remaining Chapters, 5, 6 & 7 are excellent in many ways and confirm many of the points you will have read in this correspondence. I would strongly advise you that most of which you surmise to be, is in fact, actual fact. No question, my various sources from as far back as the mid-60s confirmed that much of what you have researched and included in these chapters was well underway much sooner than you have sometimes thought them to be. Scotland, in particular, is a 'minefield' of 'mysterious installations' and I will tell you ... no, I will confirm to you, that the United States has more 'facilities' in Scotland than the United Kingdom authorities! With regard to 'undersea' activity, how strange it is that many British naval personnel found very good 'civilian' jobs with the U.S. authorities after their military service was complete. An expansion of the 'scheme of things' that kept U.K. authorities 'on board' with the United States in their joint efforts and projects!

The Illustration 57 on page 199 is very similar to the access to a location near Cape Wrath in Scotland... the actual underground base is inland from Sandwood Bay and many of the Royal Navy personnel, after completing their service contracts; were re-employed by U.S. authorities at such locations throughout the U.K.

So, page 202, you ask these Questions: 1.'Have such facilities been made?' Answer: Yes, probably hundreds now, in varying depths and locations. 2.'Is there a secret Navy, within the Navy we all think that we know, that operates clandestine bases and tunnels deep below the world's oceans?'

Answer: Yes... and many of these personnel 'do not exist' and would never be found in any records or archive. They do not 'go home at weekends' or 'spend the fall with family and friends'. **Believe it!** 3.'Is there a resident underground, or undersea population, that exists apart from the society with which we topside landlubbers are familiar?'. Answer: I like this last phrase - we are normally referred to as surface dwellers. The answer is obviously yes as I have indicated earlier in this correspondence. Like you conclude, you will never get a loose tongue. Many people who have betrayed their positions have been summarily disposed of... in fact in the 50s, 60s and 70s, whole families perished in terrible 'tragedies'!

Following this, you sub-para, 'Cities Under the Ocean Floor?' Thank you:

Rock Site III, the mid-Atlantic Ridge. Say no more! As I wrote in my book, pages 86 & 87, under a sub-para, 'St. Brendan's Island', I discussed this exact project in detail - in as much as I could without drawing too much first-hand knowledge to the attention of interested authorities. In early 1969 the United States Navy issued an 'expletive' referring to a 'vehicle' as being a 'NR-1'. Now, the nitty gritty... the 'nest' was taken into position underneath the 'Glomar Challenger'. This vessel was supplied and serviced in the Azores as opposed to visiting eastern seaboard ports. As you point out in your final chapters, collectively, the 'Glomar' vessels which had huge 'holds' also had the capacity to carry all manner of submersibles. If diving bells were required the vessels belonging to the 'Woods Hole' group or Westinghouse would be placed on station to assist. As early as 1960, much attention was being given to the mid-Atlantic Ridge, and this also attracted great interest from the Russians - who deployed 'sleeping' submarines on the seabed and 'weather-ships' and 'factory-ships' on the surface. My contact in these early years said at the time, that both the surface ships and submarines were crammed with electronic listening devices. The biggest secret of that time which has rarely resurfaced and has never been published for the benefit of the general public; was that the Americans were actually watching with their own eyes what the Russian submarines were doing on the seabed, and on some occasions they 'hit bottom' only yards away from sea-bed working facilities. The Russians were never accused of any activities that caused the demise of the two U.S. submarines, 'The Thresher' and 'The Scorpion', which were both 'lost' in the mid-Atlantic; but the questions remain, as to whether their losses were due to sea-bed operations, testing 'nesting' facilities or were they not 'lost' at all? If they were on the sort of missions I envisaged at the time, they would have all been 'hand-picked crew' and may have 'given up their land freedom' for 'future science'. **This is not an exaggeration!**

**Yet again**, sub-para 'Undersea Navy Base off Newfoundland' brings another strange occurrence to mind. In my book, page 71, I relate that 'on the 21 February 1959, trans-Atlantic telephone cables were found to have been severed off the coast of Newfoundland. No geological event could have caused this!' My source confirmed in early 70s that the Americans were operating on the seabed in this area and that a 'mining-dredger' could have snagged the cables. However, another thought crosses my mind, as my source confirmed that the cables were not 'snagged', as first suggested, but 'cut methodically'. I wonder whether they were cut in two places, several miles apart, and a junction-box inserted, for early communications? You could not transmit from the seabed to the surface, and then to a satellite, in the late 1950s! Did common-sense prevail and a double-fault committed to cover the tracks of a clandestine operation. Many American technologists use the phrases of "**piggy-back ride**" or "**hitch-a-lift**" to indicate in simple language, highly technological movement of data and intelligence! **Mind stretch?** Are WE up with IT?

With regard to **GLOMAR...** they shed the names; 'Explorer', 'Endeavor', 'Enterprise', 'Challenger', and several others. There were also redesignations such as I, II and III. I never heard of a IV! **Howard Hughes! No further comment!** But, big Question or Poser. The four names above were adopted for the names of Space Shuttles, together with Atlantis - we know to be in the region of the north Atlantic. **Is this logical or is there a feeling of "family® about "FUTURE SCIENCE\*?'** As a matter of interest was the 'Challenger' named after the 'Challenger Deep'; and likewise, was the 'Glomar Explorer', as you describe on page 208, using 'the so called HMB-1'; which from your

description is indicative of a modification on my NR-1? I congratulate you on your delving into Glomar; but I feel that you will only ever scratch the surface. These operations have been one of the Earth's 'Best Kept Secrets' for almost 50 years; and I am fortunate to have already been made aware of some of the Earth's 'Best Kept Secrets' for the next 30 years. It is doubtful whether we will be here after 2030 A.D. ! **Frightening Fact!... or merely a Thought?** This is the answer to your "**Closing Thoughts**" and the '**Conclusion**'. The voice that spoke to you in 1992 may have told you this! Did you listen?

A truly excellent book I was eager to read. I feel my early work and researches were well worth it. I am a little sorry I was too early; but I do hope you continue this great and difficult task. All my good wishes for your future endeavours.

Yours respectfully,

**John D.Middleton.**

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

6 February 2002

Graham W.Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
LS10 1SE.

Dear Sir,

My long wait for Richard Sauder's latest book was rewarded when I received it on Thursday, 20 December 2001. After speaking with your wife on 5 December, it seems that my order went astray; but now, all is sorted, and I had a most satisfying time... reading it through, and through, and through...

The enclosed 'Communication to UFO Magazine' gives you a full discourse on my comments and recent correspondence with Richard Sauder.

I received February 'UFO Magazine' on Thursday, last; and again it is full of very interesting reports. With regard to your cover story 'Alien Autopsy', I enclose a further 'Communication...' with some pertinent comment. You may wish to pass this on to Philip Mantle.

Another interesting item: 'Eye Witness' (Warrington) on page 13 struck a chord. As you know, I live in WA4, which is south Warrington, not too far from the M6/M56 interchange, known as 'Lymm Services'. My home has a 180° rear-view to the south, covering a direct 'East through South to West Skyline'. As Mr.

Thomas comments, we are under many flight paths; to give you a complete brief. ... we have landing or take-off patterns for Manchester Airport, and now, unfortunately, we have similar patterns for Liverpool Airport, since they have now increased their traffic thanks to 'EasyJet'. Also, at 27,000' we have Heathrow outbound to North America, and at 32,000' to 37,000', we have North America to Heathrow inbound traffic. To complicate this somewhat further, we have Shannon (Eire) to Schiphol (Amsterdam), East and Westbound traffic at 22,000'. Alas, these altitudes are subject to constant change due to air traffic control routings changes. To conclude, I have seen hundreds of ufos over the years; but with hindsight and maybe sometimes, a little common sense, they are in all probability, and aided by the varying cloud formations and atmospheric conditions; just strange anomalies due to these prevailing conditions. I do not think they are real UFOs; but I do know that just a few years ago, there were numerous reports of 'flying triangles' following the M56 westbound from this area towards Chester.

British Aerospge (Warton) sometimes fly this far south and turn westwards to go out over the Wirral to take a flight path to the north of Scotland, before returning to Warton over the Scottish Lowlands and the Lake District. One of their 'Black Programmes' aircraft was painted in a silvery-white non-reflective coating; and perhaps when it does 'catch the light', it may 'throw' a strange image to any 'astute' observers of the skies!

Wishing you a fruitful New Year,

Yours faithfully,  
John D.Middleton

## FEBRUARY 2002 - COMMUNICATION TO UK) MAGAZINE

UPDATE : ALIEN AUTOPSY - UFO MAGAZINE, FEBRUARY 2002

The 'still' photographs, front cover and page 6, indicate a **distended** stomach and lower abdomen, together with a similar **pronounced distention** of the leg, from the thigh to just below the knee. This condition could have been caused by the introduction of a formalin, to the body, through either the mouth or the rectum, to preserve the body. The absence, in these photographs, of any noticeable or visible bodily hair would indicate that this body has been preserved for some time - months, maybe even, several years!

The face on this 'creature' actually gives strong indication of a 'North- European White-Caucasian-type Homo-Sapien'; not some indeterminable alien, but perhaps a '**mutation**' from some **WWII German-Nazi biological experimentation that is being continued in the United States.** I think Philip Mantle has achieved a 'breakthrough' in this instance, but will it ever be substantiated?

My own early researches and more recent 'knowledge-gathering' give strong indication of something on these lines having been attempted in the early 1950s using '**chimpanzees**', '**monkeys**' and **unsuspecting 'humans'** together with '**spare animal parts**' gathered, or **should I say 'harvested'**, in the ensuing years. This surely cannot be going on to this day - but the small snippets of information leaking into the 'public domain' must surely indicate that **it is!**

This body, in these photographs, **IS NOT AN ALIEN.**

It was '**MADE IN AMERICA**' with the assistance of '**THE SCIENCE CLASS**' - German scientists!

It is worthwhile to note that an 'alien'-being, that was not native to Planet Earth, would in no way have a body size or body mass as 'extravagant' weight-wise, as the body above described and illustrated; which has every indication of being 'earth-bound' in origin; ... and I suspect, a 100%, humanoid biological entity... categorised and usually referred to as HBEs!

END/





**FEBRUARY 2002**

**COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE**

**RICHARD SAUDER, Ph.D. - MEMORANDUM OF MY CORRESPONDENCE - 18 JANUARY 2002**

I was so keen to receive this book that I read it completely, three times over, during the ensuing two week period. As I have no commitments in life, other than to look after my mother; I was able to digest, formulate and consider his work in a controlled, relaxed manner; the result being that I compiled a quite lengthy letter to him.

I introduced myself and my ideology and how I had come to read his first book, followed by Tony Dodd's 'Alien Investigator'; and how I just had to re-emerge into the debate; albeit quietly and discreetly. I gave him extracts from my letters to UFO Magazine, together with copies of relevant 'Communications...' which had a direct bearing on the matters he was discussing in his latest book.

I attach herewith, the concluding pages of this correspondence... pages 6 to 11 inclusive.

I also gave him this qualification to my 'JULY 2001 - Communication to UFO Magazine' page 1, which I quote verbatim hereunder:

[ **A 'JULY 2001 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE'**\* gave a more detailed and reasoned view in the form of a Question to which a short, to the point, answer was given. My source, now retired and if still alive, in his late seventies was a former American Army Intelligence Officer who lived in San Francisco after retiring from active duty. When he has used the word 'commutant' he means to indicate personnel who have worked directly with 'aliens' - they include scientists and technologists. It is worth noting that technologists were initiated into working practice at the behest of German scientists who were recruited before, during and after WWII. They gave the United States '**the FUTURE SCIENCE**' they now 'CONTROL!']

I trust you have read these two books and may now evaluate my comments, as indeed, I hope Richard Sauder will manage to do the same.

With regards to his 'KUNDALINI TALES', which I have not read, it is interesting to note an earlier publication; 'THE LOST WORLD OF AGHARTI' - the Mystery of Vril Power', by Alec Maclellan. Excellent. It was first published in the U.K. in 1982 by Souvenir Press Ltd., and simultaneously in Canada; but like my own experiences have shown, it was NOT published in the United States!

Read on:- commencing **Page 6 thru' 11.**

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

27 February 2002

Richard Sauder, Ph.D.,  
Texas 78240,  
United States of America.

Dear Sir,

I thank you for your letter of acknowledgment, 7 February 2002, which I received 12 February 2002.

Thankyou for giving me clarification on the U.S.Navy's NR-1. Further commentary is enclosed within this letter. As for proof and/or documentation; Oh! How I wish... for almost thirty years now, it is so frustrating.

I appreciate that you 'very much like' the 'tradition of freedom of the press', but be very careful. Almost everything in the United States, Canada, and for what it is worth, the U.K. also; is so well sanitised that you often wonder who 'runs' the country; the electorate certainly do not.

With regard to the use of computers and paper trails, I would like to point out, what I thought for many years was insignificant; but today, I think it is a valid point I need to make at this juncture. The computers used in connection with 'black projects', and secret government projects are obviously 'state of the art', but they are also designed not to be 'linked-up' or 'able to use modems'. They are all designed to be used individually, and all the software is 'electronically treated' so that it gives a signal when being removed from restrictive areas. There is also a security system to limit the movement of 'lap-tops' outside restrictive access areas. The Chinese gentleman who worked at Los Alamos who was found to be 'stealing secrets', was found-out, initially, when moving 'secured equipment' from a restrictive area. ... And if you really want a gem of information, which you may already know about, but as I have not read your 'Kundalini Tales', I do not know whether you get into this detail. It is, that many people working with 'secure information' in a 'secure environment' are also, secretly, electronically tagged, and therefore, all their movements can be traced. As for paper trails, in the United States and Canada, their use for 'secure information' was phased out in the late 80s - early 90s. Electronic Archives are all kept secure below ground level and their storage areas are protected by all manner of devices, including 'deadly gases'! I do not exaggerate. Just as in commerce, typewriters are almost extinct and frowned upon. Photocopiers are also in decline; but here again, I can tell you another 'secure system' for the few remaining 'digital photo processors' being used in high-technology environments. They are secretly fitted with a device to keep a permanent record on a memory chip, of all the work passing through the machine. This is to ensure that only the relevant people are handling the relevant information to their own project. Terribly boring but I thought this may interest you.

Cont/

My 'bold assertions' are mainly as a result of the quality of the information I received from the type of people who furnished me with this information. The overwhelming majority of them were all in a position to know certain information, but were actually more forthcoming than I ever envisaged at the time. I made it patently obvious that I was not interested in military matters or items of a security nature; but had this anxiety to know more about 'alleged' underground activities, alternative/secret governments, and what began as 'little green men', who very quickly became the 'greys', to which, has also been attached the descriptive element of 'little'!

Believe it or not, the catalyst for my interest in this subject came originally from a holiday in Greece in 1969; which absorbed my mind in mythology and the Bible... and as it was the month of July, I had the distinct pleasure of watching the first manned landing on the moon, from my location at the Hotel Green Coast, next to the site of the Temple of Poseidon, at Sounion, southeast of Athens.

Together with the diversity of interests, both in my family and in my work environment, I met and spoke with hundreds of people with government and military connections, both British and American. Never, ever, did I doubt the authenticity of what I was told; and strangely enough, if I was ever to be given documentation, I would have been strongly inclined to dismiss it as contrived. Our opinions on this matter may, I accept, differ!

### **"Underwater and Underground Bases"**

I have given some thought to your 'Preface', and in particular to the 'voice' you heard in 1992. In my first letter, 18 January 2002, on my final page, 11, I made a rather 'flippant' comment with regard to the 'voice'. I made this remark purposely to see whether you 'defended' it. I am very pleased you did not!

Many years ago, Stan Deyo, who wrote 'The Cosmic Conspiracy' (and was the first writer to put 'PINE GAP' into the public domain), also alluded to having gone through a short period of time, when he thought he was receiving 'messages in his ear'. Speaking in the late 1970s to an old associate of mine, Ken Rafferty, somewhere in Australia; he also mentioned '**mk Ultra**' (which was officially written in this manner), and not 'MK Ultra'. He seemed to think that this was indeed an opportunity to bring about some kind of 'mind control' but it was not successful in his case. Also, at this time, there was the method of using 'trigger'-thoughts and inducements to read the book, 'The Catcher in the Rye' by J.D.Salinger. It was important to use the original American edition, first published in 1945/46. I have read a copy of this book; published by Penguin in the U.K., several times ... and it is a very strange book, to say the very least; and nothing actually stares out of its pages at you. Except for one thing or maybe clue! There are a large assortment of words and names printed in italics - this is perhaps the key. There is no logical reason or purpose in this arrangement so a 'trigger'-code must also be built into this book, using suggestions already subliminally planted in the minds of the subjects selected to fulfil a purpose in the scheme of things. Simple!

So, to come back to your own experience; if indeed, you have been targeted, it

would be interesting to know the motive. Your first book, although superbly informative, does not infringe any U.S. laws - as your information is, available if sought, in the public domain. Any theorising you have introduced in no way encroaches on U.S. security, and like I said in my letter, there is nothing you have published which would not already be known to foreign intelligence services, if they so wished to know this information.

With regard to the 'message' you received, I note some parallels with information I was given in a normal manner, face-to-face, by people known to my American hosts. I am therefore inclined to believe that if you are the only recipient of this particular information, you have become a suitable, intelligent and reasonably well-placed person to be given information of this nature **because the 'donor' is absolutely 6/3 with their situation and the build-up of information that is being withheld from the general populace!**

After returning from my American visit in 1981, I took a further weeks holiday from my work, to relax and come to terms with, and write-up and type-up my notes. I was mentally exhausted. The strangest thing was that I bottled-it-all-up - I did not run out and tell people, not even my closest friends. My mother, who was sixty-seven at the t<sup>^</sup>me also saw how drained I was, and thought that I had met and talked with too many people in such a short time. Even a four-day break at Lake Tahoe did not go as planned, with even more conversations with people. However, it made a great change. All my contacts were male, and almost all of them were in their 50s, 60s, and maybe 70s. They were almost all 'career' military, Air Force and Army - no Natfy; and all took 'active-duty' retirement into the 'intelligence' services of various organisations; Department of Energy, Livermore Laboratories, to name but two. These gentlemen were extremely loyal and proud Americans; **but the turning point seemed to come as they realised in the 1970s that the U.S. Government had a 'split' agenda. Survival of a select 'self-assembled' population to the detriment of the normal mass population who would become expendable at some future date.** It all pointed to some form of calamity and those who became aware that their duties involved contact with 'aliens' thought all sorts of things, like a sell-out to an alien race, to being taken away from Earth to some other planet, to becoming slaves, even, to a more superior race! It was only when the 'aliens' of a general similarity to us, who actually spoke English, were able to assure them that there was nothing sinister in their minds or those of the 'little greys' (as we all call them), that they felt a little easier about the situation. They said that anything which damaged the Earth would also endanger their existence, so if it were to happen, we would all suffer, and maybe perish.

#### **The INVISIBLE GOVERNMENT**

David Wise and Thomas B. Ross were not the first people to think in terms of 'invisible' government. It had been a subconscious sticking-point in many knowledgeable American minds throughout the 50s and 60s - that the American Government operated in two 'strains' - 'visible' and 'invisible'; and this is possibly what provoked them to title their book accordingly.

However, in real terms; the first problems occurred in the 1940s. The very first incident to reach the public were the problems leading up through 1942 and 1943 to the 'Philadelphia Experiment'. This project was a lot more than just 'a film script'; real people lost their real lives long before the 'ships' set sail! The 'main man', Albert Einstein, (1879-1955), was a major influence on this project, and a young prodigy, Dr. Morris K. Jessup, was one of the scientists responsible for the experiment. The 'Naval Department' who commissioned his work were very impressed with all his various work. The problem was that something went wrong; and the point I wish to make is, that it went wrong in a most unnatural way, and this was brought about by outside influences. 'Alien' influences! Einstein knew this, and I think Jessup knew this too! The next problem was that Einstein knew about the 'aliens', Jessup did not - but soon found out, and mentioned it to certain media. Another problem; the media was crammed full of 'intelligence officers', 'secret agents' and paid informants, just as it is to this day!, and later, Jessup was terminated and disposed of in Dade County Park, Florida, on the 29 April, 1959. **FACT!**

For at least 18 years, Einstein's prodigy, Jessup, had been a part of experimentation, stretching technology beyond generally known parameters and taking part in the major activities of the 'Science Class'. After Einstein's death in 1955, he published a book, and this slowly brought about his 'downfall from grace' and eventual demise.

Yet again, problems on how to manage the news, the leakages of information on experiments, and the general disarray that ensued! Failed experiments, failed space-shots, chemical fires in major laboratories. It was as though there was a war of attrition aimed at this 'Future Science': so what occurred next was that the people in control of all these programmes became more known and in the public eye, but they were not the apolitical people who many could identify with. It was then alluded to, that this whole scenario was a follow-on directly from the events of the 40s, including the secrecy of the 1947 events at Roswell, and several other similar situations over a period of 18-months - of which Roswell was **NOT THE FIRST!**

With the setting-up of secret projects and 'commissions' to investigate the various on-going activities, the main-players became known as 'Majestic 12', of which there are many tales and stories; some of which are in fact, most accurate, but no one is able to confirm these matters.

However, from around 1956, in the wake of the death of Einstein, and probably directly linked with this event, the role of 'MAJESTIC' was overtaken by the setting-up of another body, known generally as an 'ALTERNATIVE WORLD GOVERNMENT' for which no formal name has been announced or even leaked to the general masses. This 'AWG' was a topic for investigation by Stan Deyo, who I have mentioned previously; and it was a fact that it did contain some political figures, but not those generally known to the public.

All I can tell you is that (circa 1975), **the American co-opted members were** Continued overleaf/

Zbigniew Brzezinski, Carroll L. Wilson, Caryl P. Haskins, Arthur H. Dean and Herman Kahn. Sir 7<sup>^</sup>1 man Cowen and a Professor Charles Birch from Australia, a Dr. Aurelio Peccei from Italy; and the following for whom no nationality was given: Dr. Robert Scalapino, H.S. Rowen, Robert Triffin, Dr. Alexander King, Dr. Mi hajlo Mesarovic and Dr. Eduard Pestel. As no Canadians are mentioned, this is inconsistent, as in actual fact, they were always well represented. I can confirm however that my own contacts said that no British representation was sought or sanctioned to be informed on these matters. It was not just a case of trust, but 'political misgivings' which, being British, I can fully understand and condone their misgivings, wholeheartedly! **Nothing has changed ever since!**

As a matter of interest, Deyo wrote about the RAND CORPORATION and stated that 'its annual research budget now exceeds 30 million dollars', circa 1978. No Way - that would not be a fraction of necessary funding for research projects of the scope and size of those being undertaken. Taking note of Deyo's research, I would confirm that **the RAND CORPORATION, the COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS, the BILDERBERG GROUP, the TRI-LATERAL COMMISSION, the CLUB OF ROME, and the TWENTIETH CENTURY FUND are NOT the participating 'parties' in the 'ALTERNATIVE WORLD GOVERNMENT\*** that I have been given information on in many differing conversations over 30 years!

In addition to the named persons aforementioned they were also well augmented by top professionals and career-persons from the military, scientific, intelligence and political community. As it has always been the case, that sometimes, the wrong person is 'engaged' into the scheme of things, they were soon 'dis-engaged', and for better or worse, whole families sometimes paid the price with their own lives; **such is the importance of the matters being undertaken and studied by this 'organisation'.**

**The SECRET TEAM.** L. Fletcher Prouty was definitely close to the 'action' which should have given him many defining thoughts. Your sub-section describes a most similar but more definitive 'octopus'. He is very much on the 'head' with his observations and of course, this would have been a major contributing 'conduit' to the 'AWG', as I indicated in the previous paragraph.

#### **The NR-1 or NOT the NR-1.**

Finally, and thank you for informing me about the NR-1. However, I never thought that the NR-1 was a kind/type of submarine; but in fact, the probable name for the sub-marine 'nest' I described in my book. This information was given to me by a gentleman who used to 'eat and drink' in one of my employer's hotels. His name was given as Eric Wilkinson, I believe, and he had served in the Royal Navy during WWII, transferring to the Royal Fleet Auxiliary thereafter. In these later years he specialised in work on 'tenders' - the vessels which supplied operational craft with oil, supplies, arms, etcetera. However, when I knew him during the mid—60s to mid—70s, he worked for Westminster Dredging, as a Captain of an ocean-going dredger. He was sometimes away for over 12 months at a time and 'his' vessel was on almost permanent charter to

the United Kingdom Government. He did deep-water dredging around Gibraltar, Cyprus and his long contracts were in the Suez Canal and the Gulf of Aden, where there were British Naval facilities. But, what interested him the most on one of his trips, and which I queried him about, was when he was doing a contract for the Portuguese Government, there was an item on the radio news and in the newspapers about a strange event in the Atlantic Ocean, just a few hundred miles out to sea. During what was ascertained to have been an underwater earthquake, a large mass of rock or something (?), penetrated the surface and was observed by people on a boat, out of Lanzarote (Canary Island) on a fishing trip!

The story moved on, and when he was in a Portuguese naval port, they tied-up on the same dock as a U.S. Navy vessel; and of course, the Americans realised that he and his crew were British. They went ashore with some of the Americans for a proper restaurant meal and a drink. When they returned to the dock, the American officer invited them aboard his vessel for a 'nightcap'. It was while aboard this vessel that an American officer mentioned the events being reported and that somewhere he had heard this tale about 'St. Brendans Island', the mythology of an island that ascended, and then descended, from and into the 'deep' (ocean). At this point, without realising the British guests were present, he said, "thank God they'll never know the truth", (or something on those lines). Eric then looked at the officer who was entertaining them, who said without hesitation, 'do you know the story that was in the news?' - to which he replied 'yes'. This was followed by related mundane talk.

When this Officer who had 'opened his big-mouth' had gone from the room, the officer who was entertaining Eric and some of his crew, told him this most amazing story, ... but this was in fact the real thing. Eric swore that the guy was telling him the truth, and that some of the ratings present just had completely 'blank\*' faces - indicating it was nothing new to them! Amazing! A U.S. Navy support ship had towed a 'barge' across to the Azores from an un-named eastern-seaboard naval facility, from where it was to be picked-up by a Glomar ship, which was called Challenger; however, when it left the Azores, the Glomar ship could not cope fully with the operation. The 'barge' was much larger than the people at Glomar realised. The Navy vessel then continued to give assistance and together they brought it to a location, about 400 miles opposite the mouth of the Mediterranean Sea, off the coast of Portugal. At this location it was submerged on to the ocean floor, and supposedly anchored and tethered temporarily. You see, it was not a 'barge', but a kind of 'nest', which when fully fitted-out, could accommodate many personnel, weapons, missiles, and general supplies. It was also to receive huge containers of various 'gases', which were on this vessel that was docked in a Portuguese Naval Port! This vessel had collected the 'gases' at the Naval Facility near Naples, Italy, to where they had been flown in directly from the United States. The trouble was, the whole operation had gone awry! This 'barge' or 'nest' was so large that submarines could 'drive' into it, and after a kind of 'dry-dock' procedure was carried-out, their personnel could disembark into a normal atmosphere, rather than need decompression or acclimatisation. When the project was safe, this vessel was going to anchor on the surface above the 'nest' - so that a transfer could take place.

My question has now been answered after reading your book. This 'nest' did actually exist and whilst I could find no information to identify it, I obviously thought the only 'secret' vessel around at that time was the NR-1. I perhaps, should not have tried to link the two.



Please remember, it was more difficult to find out 'things' in the 60s and 70s because you did not know what questions to ask. Thankfully, today, as you have proven in two books, you have more idea of what to look for, to ask for, and of course, go looking for yourself! Admirable!

To bring this item fully up-to-date, in the September 2001 issue of (U.K.) UFO Magazine, page 63; in the 'interview' article that Graham Birdsall conducted with you, there is a photograph of a 'stealth'-type vessel in a similar 'nest'. As there is no caption to this photograph, I would be a little surprised if this vessel is a submarine. Unless the photograph has been 'touched-up', I can not believe that the interior detail would be as clear in working practice, and there is no clear evidence of there being a protective shield for these windows. I knew, verbally, from a U.K. employee of Lockheed, that some years ago, Lockheed-Martin had a project, whereby a naval architect, present at a 'presentation' of a 'black project' craft that the 'Air Division' thought may have an underwater operational ability... indicating a kind or type of 'flying-submarine' craft/vessel! Is this what seems to 'blow-the-minds' of witnesses to this sort of thing occurring in the north Atlantic Ocean, south of Iceland, and of course, observed by fishermen, airline pilots, and military aircrew? **These are FACTS! Witnessed by many, denied by NOT ONE GOVERNMENT! \_\_\_\_\_ but NO INFORMATION FORTHCOMING, YET.**

Noting your comments on page 207, with reference to 'the documents' etcetera; is it now probable that my 'nest' is the sub-surface workshop to enable the initial drilling and tunnelling operations into the seabed, to be carried out in a safe environment until at such time it can be disengaged, or Ifiemain 'on station' to provide disembarkation facilities for those personnel commuting to this 'undersea' environment? Was this your HMB-1?

I wish you every success in your future researches, and on this particular topic.

**There but for the graces of the gods go I !**

Yours faithfully,

John D.Middleton.

11 Shadewood Crescent  
Grappenhall Warrington Cheshire  
WA4 2SN

12 March 2002

Graham W.Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Valley Farm Way,  
Wakefield Road,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
LS10 1SE.

Dear Sir,

I trust you received my last letter, 6 February 2002, together with enclosures in reference to my interest in Richard Sauder. I received a reply from him some weeks ago, now; and he confirmed that he has many similar thoughts and sources of information to which I expound in a most similar way. However, from the point of view of him making this information known to a wider audience, he declines to do this without written/published documentary proof, to which, unfortunately, I subscribe the same view. He lends credibility to my most outlandish information but, where is the proof? If only...

I enclose herein a copy of my letter of acknowledgment to him, 27 February, 2002, which I think will alert you to areas of the 'paranormal', if that is the right word to use in this instance, which you too, may have come across in the many years you have devoted to the subject.

I also enclose a '**Communication...**' with regard to '**Timothy Good - Unearthly Disclosure**'. You will find this most interesting.

Within days of receiving March UFO Magazine, I have managed to read it from cover to cover. Yet again, most excellent, but my-oh'-my, your correspondent, Richard Andrews, first letter 'Moon Riddle', page 80. This is so typical of what I was afraid of, and why I was so hesitant in ever corresponding with you or your magazine in the first place. For almost thirty years, my employers, our legal representatives and our auditors, always called me 'the brain', both to my face, and in my absence; and although I should not say so myself, I was; ... and wherever I obtained or achieved my knowledge - and gods' only know! Accountancy, legal issues, health and hygiene regulations, general knowledge; whenever I read a book or magazine that was interesting to me, I literally absorbed it all! And my recall was exceptional. Unfortunately, I have almost abandoned this psychometric approach to life, but, and the point I am slowly reaching; whenever did it become imaginable, even thinkable, that the 'works' of David Icke were to be considered 'courageous'? The man is a 'complete waste of a life', and your correspondent should certainly scratch the surface of his own brain which I feel is already lost in a 'mind-boggling field'.

With regard to his other comments - very valid, but why ruin a completely intelligent letter with a reference to the Icke character - so irksome!

Continued overleaf/

Reference '**Circles of Confusion**', page 4 thru'; I enclose a one page '**Communication...1**', '**Energy Beams, Rays and Force Fields**' from my research notes of 11 October 1976. My source reference has gone, but you can extract some meaningful knowledge from this page, and the answer to 'Crop Circle Formulation\*' may be **hidden** within! The question is, how much 'alien technology' assisted in these programmes?; and my pre-emptive answer, now, in the year 2002, is at least 50% of it! You can make your own mind up on this one! The article was excellent.

Just a short comment here; page 26, '**Did UFO Crash in Missouri in 1941?**' Answer: Yes, no doubt - it was investigated by a team including Colonel Joseph Bryan, USAF, who actually became a 'Special Assistant to the Secretary of the Air Force' during this and similar UFO operations across the entire United States - and beyond! When Donald E. Keyhoe, a retired USAF Major, wrote his 'Aliens from Space' he was asked by Bryan not to go into the specifics of his work. They were both severely rebuked by their senior and fellow officers; but strangely, until just before the Roswell incident there were no laws or restrictions relating to 'extraterrestrial intervention', as it was then called, into earth environments. With regard to inscriptions and writings, similar to Egyptian hieroglyphics - it was thought at one time that some of these 'inscriptions' were more similar to Cretan/Minoan characters - which of course would have alluded to '**Atlantean**' races. **Had they resurfaced or are they revisiting Earth?** These could be a race of 'homo-sapien'-similar, beings!, of which there are varying descriptive elements recorded by 'witnesses' and 'contactees'!

Well done, Graham, for your **Jeremy Clarkson** article! This is excellent '**CRAP-CHAT\***' from a rather 'prattish' gentleman and you gave him just desserts - no custard!

I am given to re-studying my '**Moon Mission**' notations after your comments on page 33, and if I find anything worthy of contribution to you, I will enclose comment at some future date. The **FACIAL EXPRESSIONS** certainly gave a very strong message on the lines of "**Oh shit! What have we gotten ourselves into, here?**". As for absolute, blatant lying; do not entirely blame it upon them individually. Their lives, and maybe even the lives of their immediate families, would have been at extreme risk. Prior to 1957/58 there were many tragic accidents, some of which were in the public domain, others that were not; but after this time, there were no 'accidents' - only 'killings'! This is easy for me to type-out in a communication, but if the technology was so unsafe, or flawed; do you think billions of dollars would really have been wasted, and then 'blown-up'? No way! The systems were as near-perfect as could be 'at the time'; and 'accidents' were NOT on the agenda. These were extremely clever and proficient individuals who had countless hours of training and practice. They were mentally-profiled - there were no 'Gung- Ho!' types amongst them - but neither were there any over-religious men amongst them either; so why did so many turn to 'God' (or 'a God') so soon after their missions and military service elapsed? Many questions here for you, Graham!

Ah! **Graham Hancock**, excellent man, pretty good research, excellent three programmes. Seeing IS Believing - or so 'they' say! Sometimes, maybe! I am pleased you support him - because these 'SCEPTICS', the professors and doctors and archaeologists are some of the worst types of their kind, on the planet.

Their individual expertise is self-founded, text-book driven and ideologically suited to their own, individual demeanour. In reality it is crap!  
Sadly,

I must also add, carbon-dating is CRAP also! - it only gives a most inaccurate guideline, so inaccurate that the guideline is too misleading to contemplate, but the users of this data are so enamoured in their race for recognition that they are frightened of their own inadequacy being found out by their 'audience'. Shameful, but we can do nothing about them. Can we? **Scholars! I will not resort to vulgarity.**  
There are no bounds to the ignorance and arrogance that prevent useful knowledge, history and technology from being taken on in a wholesome way by todays peoples of the Earth.

**'Visitors from Afar'** - totally brilliant.

**The MELBOURNE U.F.O. Conference** - do not forget to check out 'PINE GAP', the Northwest Cape, Exmouth Bay, Cape Ottway. Maybe even ANTARCTICA! but especially McMurdo Sound and the area around Mount Erebus - there are some **surprises** there!

And sadly, after the recent demise of Spike Milligan - it is time to be goon.

Yours faithfully,

**John D.Middleton.**

## MARCH 2002 - COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE

### TIMOTHY GOOD - 'UNEARTHLY DISCLOSURE'

In my very first 'Communication to UFO Magazine' in which I introduced myself to you, I made a comment 'with regard to the Timothy Good volumes...'. I was interested in what he wrote but there was a strong element of verbosity between his books including much repetition. Two equally compelling reasons for not being a great follower of such writers! However, I have recently acquired a copy of 'Unearthly Disclosure', in paperback, and he has now chanced to reduce this element that I found so annoying. (You know the feeling - haven't I read that somewhere before?). This latest volume is excellent; but two points I would like to enlarge upon and bring to your attention are as follows

1. on the last page, 46, of Chapter 2, there is mention of a 'force field' emanating from their (alien) base in Antarctica. As this is meant to indicate an alien base, it adds further problems for investigating what happened in the past; (a) Valentich may have thought he was encountering a UFO or similar, whilst (b), the New Zealand Christmas Charter aircraft that was knocked-out of the sky quite close to Antarctic, never, supposedly, knew anything was happening until it happened! For strange reasons, the New Zealand Government never made 'loud noises' about this tragedy. **Did they know it was due to Aliens? Or were they aware that the Americans were in fact experimenting with a new weapon - together with the assistance of an 'Alien\* race.**

This is what Stan Deyo knew, and my contact in those years, Ken Rafferty; whose family used to live in Warrington, was able to find this out at the time it reached 'the street!' He worked for the U.K.A.E.A. in Australia, and his mother, Kath, passed on his messages to me. I would consider that Bruce Cathie knew all about these incidents; but I never read his books - that does not necessarily correlate that he published "his thoughts" on these matters.

2. in Chapter 18, page 316, there is comment with reference to a 'remote viewer' and this alludes to four alien bases. Mount Ziel, Northern Territory, some 80 miles west-northwest of Pine Gap, was never mentioned to me by various sources at differing times, and Stan Deyo never had information on this location - and HE would have known. His true identity and credentials checked-out when they were investigated by the Australian Government's own 'secret service'. I think Timothy Good reached this conclusion himself. However, the other locations in Zimbabwe, Spain and Alaska **ARE NOT IN EXISTENCE**. The 'remote viewer', a gentleman called Patrick Price, was probably 'spot-on' in his description of the aliens as 'looking like homo sapiens, except for the lungs, heart, blood and eyes'. These are the elements of the physical body that would need certain modernisation and replacement organs to survive in our atmosphere, and also, to undergo long space travel - whether incubated or not. He forgot (!) to mention the digestive tract and bowel - this whole bodily modernisation has been a project undertaken in the United States for something like almost sixty-years, and no progress reports have ever surfaced. I think Patrick Price is engaged in **'disinformation!'**

Continued overleaf/

**MARCH 2002**

**COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE**

**Page 2**

One of the Americans huge science complexes, underground, is located in Nebraska, and is very close to a 'reserve' missile control and military nerve-centre which is used to train new incumbents to the 'scheme of things'. Again, I can not tell you how I know, who told me, and for how many years I have had this information. I do know that many British scientists and, for that matter, Doctors, have worked here for decades. I do know that, generally speaking, no employees have left this location to return to 'civvy' street. This particular project was like a prison sentence, but those engaged in it were fortunate to have a luxurious life-style ... albeit self-contained. There were 'surface environments' available to them for 'fresh air' and 'recreation'... a secret holiday camp sort-of-thing!

**Where was it? Close to MYNARD, 30 miles south of OMAHA.**

I do hope Timothy Good's future volumes follow this similar philosophy instead of forever reiterating previous 'treatises' from previous volumes.

END/

Grappenhall  
Warrington  
Cheshire  
WA4

19 June 2002

Graham W.Birdsall, Esq.,  
Editor,  
UFO Magazine,  
Valley Farm Way,  
Wakefield Road,  
Stourton,  
LEEDS,  
**LS10 1SE.**

Dear Sir,

A few items of interest for you in this letter, together with my Communications. As it is now twelve months since I began corresponding with you, I thought it appropriate to update my correspondences with you during this period of time.

From my very first letter of the 27 June 2001, it was nice to see that one of my impeccable U.S. sources, was, in March 2001, correct in confirming to me that Iraq, Iran and North Korea were the three 'problem' countries - it was only made public on 14th January 2002 by George W.Bush in his 'State of the Nation' speech; when he addressed the problems with rogue nations by calling these three countries an 'Axis of Evil'.

With regard to 'Rutland Water'-Edith Weston, page 5 of the June 2001 Communication; I am now reliably informed that the former RAF facility at the east-end of the village is now 'St.George's Barracks', assigned to the Army. Are these 'soldiers' the guards for a location that may, in the fullness of time, become known for what it is going to be, and a provision is now in place to guard and/ or protect this establishment? The surface buildings, aside of the H.Q. and Barracks are sparse in the extreme ; and I know about these things ! Are we talking 'Bolt Holes'?

The next page, 6, of this Communication related information on 'Dreamland' and/ or 'Area 51'. Well, how do I express **this** information without it seeming like science fiction? I just do not know, so you can choose your own thoughts and reaction to this further information. At a meeting of the 'pertinent forces' on 21 February 1997 at a location I was not informed of - a summary was presented by 'elements' of the N.S.A. under the title 'Mindpass'! It confirmed that a programme of Negro-Hispanic cross-breeding, that commenced in 1963, had produced between 4 and 6 million beings, who were 85-90% human; and that currently, some of them were well established in a 'habitat' - 24 (TWENTY-FOUR) Ifr:Tr.KS beneath the Nevada Test Site. **[I was aware that many, if not most, nuclear tests WERE MOT NUCLEAR TESTS,! So the measured explosions could be deep blasting work, using weapons technology, which the American authorities KNEW would be registered on seizometers and by space satellites. We learn ALL THE TIME.]** Together with around 8 million 'prepared units' (**Whatever they are, Amen?**), they are located in 'bolt-holes' in the United States, Canada and Australia. The new cross-bred beings are being located in Antarctica, Arctic Canada, and 'hopefully\*', in the far-reaches of Siberia! So Russian 'glasnost' has finally come to fruition. **This is pure Science Fiction, isn't it? - or is it?**

Continued overleaf/

Are the Alien-Hybrids we now read about in the literature, really created underground in the former <sup>1</sup> Dreamland/<sup>1</sup>Area 51<sup>1</sup> conurbation, which looks now, to be in decline at surface levels; or is the whole scheme of 'things' a complete charade?

In my July 2001 Communication... page 2; 'Star Wars'... I am able to confirm that the major contractor for 'delivery systems' for the items, A)i and A)ii is a 'top secret' division of Raytheon, operating out of Guam, with several manufacturing 'bases' on or beneath isolated 'atolls'; and at sub-surface levels in the Marshall Islands group. This information also applies to 'Space Shuttles', item 3, on page 4.

Raytheon were definitely located on Kwajalein, as thought to be the case by Tim Good, 'Unearthly Disclosure', page 312; as I have recently spoken to a gentleman who has been there, in a legal capacity, for the U.S. Government.

Also, Raytheon are one of the U.S. contractors involved in the manufacture and future usage of epoxy resins. Is it a coincidence that they are located at Broughton, near Chester, on the site that handled the transport of these same 'epoxy resins' from I.C.I, to somewhere in the vicinity of Toronto in Canada, some years ago? If this is the case, then I can suggest, quite strongly, that lements of the British Government intelligence services must have some idea of the 'goings-on' in this area of 'technology transfer', viz. I.C.I, to Robbins, via Raytheon - or perhaps, elements of the U.S. Government, - overt or covert?

Also, at this point, whilst having read in 'Unearthly Disclosure' (Tim Good), that he states that 'the Strategic Defense Initiative (currently known as the 'missile-defense shield') is often rumoured to be a cover for a top-secret defence system to counter alien threat'; may I restate to you that the **Strategic Defense Initiative** and the **National Missile Defence** (projects) are **TWO ENTIRELY SKFKKATE PROGRAMS**, their **only** interconnection being the use of 'last ditch airborne, satellite and shuttle based conventional nuclear missiles with multi-warheads', as I indicated in ray July 2001 Communication to UFO Magazine, page 2.

**[Interjection: I realise only too well that it is most difficult for you to take on board the information I give you, freely, in my many communications since June 2001; but as I indicated once before, in my letter of 4 September 2001; 'time itself will prove me 100% accurate' and time itself is not really on OUR side!]**

With further reference to my September Communication - Sundry Item - 'A Divine Messenger's Definitive on Religion'; I have, again, been recently informed (by the same source) that I actually contained the 'guts' of a four—page report/ information 'folio provided to lements of the N.S.A. in November 2001; after further consideration to the events of September 11. He says that the original writ and documentation had been 'on the stocks' since May 2001, and originated within Berkeley (University ?) where he has been working since 1978.

You are now also aware from all aspects of the media that China has instigated new laws to prevent the furtherance of Catholicism throughout mainland China and, now, including Hong Kong for the first time. Representatives of the Vatican, including many American Catholics have been refused entry to China sine die. United States authorities have no intention of challenging this decision, so one actually believes the U.S. authorities have cajoled the



With further regard to this matter, the promotion of Catholicism in Russia has also been banished, and here again, Catholic Bishops and other lements of the Catholic Church have been refused entry visas and travel permits. Putin, however, is rather hesitant in regards to introducing new laws preventing the promotion of alternative religions; but the Russian Orthodox Church (which strongly supports Putin) has made a strong supportive lobby to Putin's 'New Russia' and do not want Catholicism, in particular, to get a foothold. Again, there has been no covert interference by the United States.

Also; and in respect to my comments regarding Monsignor Carrado Balduci; I am given to believe that this is the exact position taken by U.S. authorities, and in particular the NASA management body, who have stated openly in recent briefings to the astronauts and support staff - that political persuasions and religious beliefs had no place at all in the Space Programs being pursued by the United States. Comments were unwelcome and would result in suspension from service, and probable dismissal. It is now highly likely that 'foreigners' will no longer be invited into aspects of the Space Program!

My souce tells me he was raised in the Baptist Church, but gave up on God when he became involved in projects related to the 'alien' presence in the 'scheme of things' in the late 60s. He, himself, is now in his late sixties, but kept in a job because of his knowledge and ability to help new, younger, incumbents into the 'scheme of things'. He assures me that he does not even relate 10% of what he knows to enlighten me or others, who occasionally contact him for advice and guidance. This seems to be a 'stock-in-trade' phrase with these former military intelligence officers!

In my October 2001 Communication: **The DISCLOSURE PROJECT**; and with respect to and for Dr.Steven Greer; it is becoming evident that many people who may have thought of stepping forward; have been 'persuaded' to keep away from any meetings and keep their mouths closed. Or else what? I think he has already achieved major breaks in all the protocols that were in place; so it is more than apparent that the authorities are fearing a full disclosure which will result in untold damage to their projects and the secrecy they have enjoyed for almost **70 YEARS?**

And with reference to Viet-Nam. I am, again, reliably informed that there were in the region of 60,000 personnel 'killed' or 'listed as Missing In Action'; together with somewhere in the region of 150-180,000 young men who avoided service by 'disappearing'. The authorities gave-up long ago on tracing and punishing these people; but the question begs. No way can it be counted that anything like 60,000 were 'actually killed' - with returned bodies to prove the issue; and also, of those who 'disappeared' - did they really disapeear? The very nature of this issue is that **military experts would have, 'in a normal warfare situation<sup>B</sup>, \* dropped a couple of atom bombs ' ; as on Japan. They did not. Why not? Was the whole reason for the prolonged Viet Nam War a massive, monumental cover-up, for the most clandestine operation ever conducted on THIS EARTH?** I am absolutely certain. My source will make no comments or offer an opinion. Graham Birdsall?

And so, now, June 2002; what is new?

### **The LAUGHLIN EXPERIENCE:**

Dolores Cannon, Mark Macy, Nancy Red Star, F.Holmes 'Skip' Atwater, Dr:Jonathan Reed, Carla Lisbeth Rueckert, - **WHAT ARE THEY FOR?**, even ?

It seems (to me) that Laughlin promotes a 'commercial' opportunity and a 'stage' for 'Ph.D.'s'. My goodness, if only they had real, hard-earned qualifications. Please

, Continued overleaf/

[ Apologies for previous page overrun; the World Cup (!) interrupted me. ]

Please do not go down this road, Graham; it would do your excellent name no good at all; but maybe put money in the Bank. But that is not what it is all about. Keep your standards high and good luck to you in maintaining the achievement level you have attained to date,

BONSALL - 'Country File' !!! My personal thoughts...

A commercial whizz - or should I say a holographic 'Catherine Wheel' in 'static' mode. Check with Jean-Michel Jarre - he has used a similar device in lazer shows! In this instance it could have been 'transmitted' from any number of locations within a viable distance. There are many farms and disused quarries and mines. Although a good electricity supply or a heavy-duty generator would be required, this would not pose a problem to someone who had a 'commercial' interest in drawing curious people into the area.

The people I saw interviewed by Charlotte Smith, on the walk, looked very 'loose'-type people and not fully engaged in the scheme of things. This has always been a problem for genuine ufologists - the many who tag along with mouths open to be fed with their own gullibility!

I think you have your own doubts on this one!

### Mew NATO Complex for Worth of England?

I do not think this will happen!

I was fascinated to read your column on Page 10, and your advert for 'Next Issue' on Page 58, which alludes to more 'information' on Warrington. **I can't wait!**

If only you knew what has really happened over the years. Warrington Borough Council, and the now, 'stepped-down' leader of the council, John Gartside, are not even in the scheme of things in the real world.

I have pondered writing you about Burtonwood on many occasions, but because of its past significance, and mainly defence raison d'être, I have declined to put my knowledge to paper. I await your next issue with great interest.

To give you an inkling, when you put together all my scientific and military contact information from 1962 to date; I really consider myself to be something of a 'bible' or encyclopedia on 'things-Burtonwood' and its vast tentacles (a clue!). I have known Base Commanders, Colonels and even 'tea-ladies';

so I consider myself a possible, if not probable, authority on these matters \_\_\_\_\_  
and I never actually worked on the Base!

If NATO decided to come back, I would hesitate a guess that the Americans would veto the idea - but as some years have passed by, there is only one man who the Americans thoroughly despise - and he is still around!

I apologise for ending this letter on such a deep, mysterious note, but we shall have to see whether an appropriate time for a full Communication avails itself to me.

Good wishes,

Yours faithfully,

**The GREAT MOON DEBATE . . . ONGOING!**

There seems to be much interest in this subject at present.

And I do not think it will go away in a hurry! In the April edition of 'The Sky at Night', Patrick Moore discussed the 'Ongoing' debate with a Douglas Arnold (?), who had worked for Kodak in the mid-60s, at the time of the Gemini projects - manned and unmanned missions. He also appeared on the programme in 1967 to discuss the Lunar Orbiter programmes.

This was an excellent piece of television, and Patrick Moore, cleverly disguised his own, seemingly, doubts on some of the matters pertaining to the Apollo missions.

I was however, pleased to hear it confirmed, if this is the correct word to use; by Arnold, that the 'South Atlantic Anomaly' affecting the Van Allen radiation belt around the Earth did not expose either the Apollo crews, or more recent Shuttle crews to any dangerous levels of radiation. **I *was* told this almost thirty years ago by American civilian personnel at Burtonwood!**

The programme analysed several of the points made in **UFO Magazine** but it was not wholly convincing. Either Arnold knows too much, which I doubt; or not enough - which makes him tend towards a speculative view - or it was a cleverly conceived programme to combat UFO Magazine and others who are **testing the veracity of the American Space Programme in its entirety; and Patrick Moore?**

I **do think** that he engages in too much 'old school' erudition; which is sometimes not the way forward that we are all seeking.

How strange that I alluded to his **psyche** in my 7 November 2001 letter to you. To continue:

**The GREAT MOON DEBATE ... did we, or didn't we? The APOLLO Moon landings? In UFO Magazine**

Sept/Oct 1999 Graham W.Birdsall writes:

'The closest I ever got to approaching someone who might shed some authoritative light on whether the Moon landings were a hoax came three years ago when I met Brian O'Leary in Hawaii while attending the 1st Pacific UFO Conference.

'Brian was an **astronaut [my emphasis]** who trained on the Apollo programme and although he never made it into space, he worked alongside the likes of Armstrong and Aldrin for many years...' etcetera.

**I would like to respond: Brian T.O'Leary, Born 27 January 1940.**

**MSA records indicate: Civilian on Entry**

**Selected: August 1967**

**RESIGNED: April 1968**

He was allegedly requested to resign as he (may have) failed psychological profile testing. During his period of service it would have been a coincidence for him to work alongside Armstrong and Aldrin as they had already matured by way of Gemini 12 and Gemini 8 respectively; and O'Leary did not even make 'first grade! He was later thought to be 'working' at University of California - Berkeley. According to two of my sources he did not figure on personnel listings for government projects. These exist to ensure security classifications are maintained and active.

SEPTEMBER 2001 COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE PAGE 2  
I conclude that O'Leary could not figure at all and may have become an O'Leary type of character - I am only submitting this (and would prefer to be proved wrong) - but he remains a mystery! I would be completely wary of anything he says; and his published 'Books'... speak for themselves. 'Mars 1999', 'Exploring Inner and Outer Space', 'The Second Coming of Science' - **Amen!**  
I trust you were not 'sucked-in' by his persona. I do, however, think he was honest with you in the interview; but was this to achieve 'a Free Ticket' to Leeds? His credentials are dubious - and he has not, to my knowledge, received accreditation from NASA or any U.S. Government Institution.

I have recently seen a 2002 publication accredited to a Nigel Cawthorne which now acclaims O'Leary to be both a scientist and a NASA astronaut, and enriched as a **'Doctor\*'**? .... but does this not stretch credibility a little far - or have I been 'misguided' in my conclusions regarding the said, Brian O'Leary?

... and whilst on this point of interesting material; that Uri Geller chap is back with us! ... may the gods' forbid?

**Back to Sanity.** \_\_\_\_\_

### **Is the Lunar Rover vehicle really out of proportion to the astronauts? (P.49)**

The Lunar Rover was 122 inches long. It was built by the Boeing Company, and was first used on Apollo 15. You will find that there are NASA photographs showing the Lunar Rover on Hadley Rille in different positions indicating extremely dusty conditions. The wheels were 'caked in dirt', and gave an impression of being 'bogged-down'. They were not, of course; but it appeared there had been a dust storm! The photograph in UFO Magazine looks clear and well defined. **What are NASA playing at?** I would lay a good bet (if I was a gambler - but which I am not), that the photograph in UFO Magazine was **never taken on the surface of the Moon - at any time whatsoever !**

Over the page, you state: '...if we didn't get to the Moon, how come we managed to retrieve 385kg. (8501b) of Moon rock and soil samples from the alleged six different landing sites?'

Rock samples, identical to those alleged to have come from the Moon, have been deep-mined from the ocean-bed by Glomar, Woods-Hole and Westinghouse; who operated in a conglomerate during the early sixties until some very sophisticated Glomar vessels came on stream. Their deep-mining sites were originally, (i) between Wake Island and the Marshall Islands, (ii) south of the Maldives, and (iii) the mid-Atlantic Ridge (within operational distance from the Azores); and also, in a more legitimate sense, off the coast of Newfoundland.

From the late 70s they were able to mine at a greater depth, often, in excess of 30,000 feet. A UKAEA-trained nuclear metallurgist told me that Westinghouse were responsible for the handling of the ore once it had been mined, and a Westinghouse scientist compared the variety of metals achieved as 'breath-taking' in the extreme. They are now shared between the United States, Canada and the United Kingdom; and outside of the Atomic Energy Authority, both B.N.F.L. and Rolls-Royce have 'secret' applications for many of these metals. These metals were Beryllium, Magnesium, Titanium, Manganese and Cobalt. This was not the inclusive list, as others were highly classified and not released outside of the U.S. authorities.

Reasonably accurate; however the flag pole was 5 feet tall, and the U.S. Flag was extended on a wire frame to hold its shape. O.K., but how tall was the astronaut?, allowing for boots and helmet - only 4 foot 4 inches? Never! The astronaut is barely 4 feet from the flag pole **so this photograph is a major 'distortion of the truth'!** I have seen other photographs over the years and some do give a more acceptable visible balance; **but were they AT.T.T. taken on the Moon, or SOME of them ... elsewhere?**

Your April 2002 UFO Magazine article, page 56: An Examination of Lunar Anomalies is, yet again, most excellent. I do not wish to be too condescending, even patronizing, but I am impressed by people who undertake their work to achieve a positive goal, without going around the houses dodging in and out of 'grey' areas. Today, there is very little Black and/or White - everything in life is a shade of Grey. The most negative of the inadequacies we have been taught and educated to take on board. What a boring lot the majority of us have become. Do not yield this apparent elevated position that you and I both take.

I would say that the rifts, rilles and 'mountain' ranges were obviously a part of nature's work; but there are hundreds of square miles of the Lunar surface that... as far as can be determined... **reveal monumental amounts of 'building-work', both past and PRESENT**, which defy normal logic. I would say, with absolutely no doubts at all, **that both the Americans and Russians are totally aware of what is there, what is going-on there, and who is responsible for this 'work'.**

**They are either 'privy' to these events or even, in America's case, 'integrated' into elements of this activity.** Like I wrote in my book, in 1977, I have no doubts nor regrets about what I stated then, and would commit these same comments to this present day. In short, by way of the Moon, earth-Man, probably American, landed on Mars in 1962. **A crass statement or a challenge to a mature brain?**

You may like to think that we should know what is going-on - but like I have reiterated many times .... it is not for our generations in our time; but a sudden change to Earth Environments must be only decades away. I was given all these clues in 1981 ... they are becoming more meaningful by the year!

John D.Middleton, 10 June 2002.

END/

**LIFEFORMS IN SPACE** - A correlation of the anomalous activity in space as illustrated in your videos, 'The Secret Nasa Transmissions', which I have not seen, but which are now well distributed amongst United States scientists and intelligence chiefs. It appeared that many people were 'not well pleased' at the activities of Martyn Stubbs; and my source said someone like him should be working for the U.S. Government, and not some small organisation 'up in Canada!'

**COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE**

Yes, there were myriads of vibrant lifeforms amongst some very noticeable 'alien' vehicles in these tapes; and NASA has never adequately studied them, or even understood them.

**A LESSON FOR THE 'ALLEGED' SCIENTIFIC FRATERNITY.**

**PRIMORDIAL SOUP = REJECTED AMOEBAS.**

**AMOEBOID PROTOZOANS**, one of a large genus of **RHIZOPODID**, single-celled microorganisms, that can live and flourish in the remains of the PRIMORDIAL 'SOUP' - a combination of AMINO ACIDS, fats and sugars; from which it was considered that life on the Earth had begun. Samples of this cuboidal material has been 'scooped-up' to be used in various experiments, both on-board several Space Shuttle missions and back on Earth at laboratories in Los Alamos, San Francisco and at Cambridge, in England; delivered clandestinely by elements of the United States Army-Air Force direct to these locations.

I was given no names for British personnel, except that one 'chemist' at Cambridge had worked at the Livermore Laboratories and at the Ames Research Centre for almost twenty years! The project and all this above information is highly classified (really) and not available at all to U.K. citizens in the United Kingdom. (God forbid). It is certain that there are British scientists involved in this project - but working in the United States; very few in the U.K. except for those at Cambridge.

The reason this is a relatively new phenomena is that it never occurred on direct space flights - only on 'orbital' missions, whereby a certain belt of the atmosphere was being continually stirred-up by the friction and electro-magnetism thus created in this 'challenged' atmosphere. This is why it appeared to be alive, because, in fact, it was always alive; and we have only discovered this in recent decades - but it has always been 'canned' information according to my source.

He also states, unofficially, that these disturbances are directly responsible for changes on Earth, a kind of photosynthesis that is now challenging our own eco-climates creating more oxygen than we really require and causing massive attacks of hay-fever, asthma and congenital disorders that are attacking both human and animal sperm, to the extent, that there are now even more cases of mal-formed and degenerative features in both animals and new-born babies.... and whoever thought of biological weapons or warfare?

'Global Warming' is just a very nice, convenient and politically correct label to give to this whole 'problem' as it effectively nullifies the virtue in asking serious questions and undertaking scientific investigation into 'what'?... Exactly! Mission accomplished.

And now - **let those 'arrogant' and 'ignorant' scientists come forward and have their say.**



Will the knowledge\* survive?

SEPTEMBER 2001

COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE

PAGE 2

This communication is most unlikely to be supported by any British scientific organisation as they are now lagging so many years behind in this field of geophysics. **And if they are not, why the secrecy? What is really hidden in this knowledge? Population Control? ... Just a thought**, but there really is something approaching this **ON THE AGENDA**. But **WHOSE 'AGENDA'** is it?

John D.Middleton, 10 June 2002.

FOOTNOTE: WHAT WAS THE RECENT 'FOOT AND MOUTH\* DISEASE?

WHAT THIS GOVERNMENT MAY NOT EVEN KNOW?

WHAT THIS GOVERNMENT WOULD NOT WANT US TO KNOW EVEN IF THEY DID KNOW!

"TORPOIDAL ACTINOMYCOSIS" = 'THE MISSING 'LINK'

Cattle and Horses, sometimes Sheep, rarely Pigs can be controlled. This condition can/could be induced in humans for experimentation. It can also be used as an unexplainable terminal device/disease.

IS THIS A FUTURISTIC WEAPON AND WHO IS USING IT?

IT IS HERE, NOT JUST IN THE IMAGINATION, AND CERTAINLY NOT

A PRODUCT OF SCIENCE FICTION.

"TORPOIDAL ACTINOMYCOSIS" - WE NEED TO KNOW.



I will not go on. This is such a ludicrous story that he did say to me, that if I repeated it people would just laugh at me. And that is THE POINT.

SEPTEMBER 2001

COMMUNICATION TO UFO MAGAZINE

PAGE 3

The more ludicrous the story sounds the more FACTUAL it is bound to be.

This is the real **ABSTRACT** of Military thought and 'dictât'!

I really do hope that Richard Sauder will eventually 'get to the bottom' of Pine Gap.

I would conclude that these huge facilities are not in the realm of being to defend the United States and its allies from a terrestrial threat! This has been a mischievous nonsense for many years and it has raised its ugly head again in recent months. Being mindful of the 'cold war' it can be categorically stated that neither the former Soviet Union, now the Russian Federation and its old allies, nor China pose any threat whatsoever to the western world as we know it today. Other nations with visions of the

I actually thought your 'voice' would have taken its message to you in line with my general correspondence with regard to the 'Moon', 'Mars', and even the doom for Planet Earth. If, of course, it did - I can fully understand you not wishing to commit to print. On matters like this, a persons credibility can be irrevocably damaged. I gave up on this 'credibility' philosophy many years ago. I found it very frustrating to not say what you thought-and- believed in view of information freely given. It was doing a disservice to those who wished to enlighten a wider audience !